

AN EXPERIMENTAL STUDY OF THE
REACTIONS OF INSTITUTIONALIZED
DELINQUENT BOYS TO GUIDANCE
THROUGH INTENSIFIED GROUP ACTIVITY
IN A SIX MONTHS PERIOD

Thesis for the Degree of M. A.
MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE
James M. Crowner
1954

This is to certify that the

thesis entitled

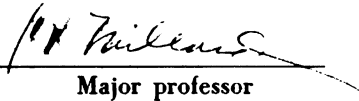
An Experimental Study of the Reactions
of Institutionalized Delinquent Boys to
Guidance Through Intensified Group Act-
ivity in a Six Months Period.

presented by

James M. Crowner

has been accepted towards fulfillment
of the requirements for

M.A. degree in Education


Major professor

Date June 1, 1954

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The author wishes to express his thanks to the late Dr. Albert J. Huggett, under whose supervision this study was originally conceived.

He is also greatly indebted to Dr. C. V. Millard who undertook the difficult role of advisor after Dr. Huggett had passed away. The study was placed in its final form under the direction of Dr. Millard.

Grateful acknowledgment is also due to the staff and boys at Boys Vocational School in Lansing, Michigan who assisted me throughout my period of observation.

AN EXPERIMENTAL STUDY OF THE REACTIONS OF
INSTITUTIONALIZED DELINQUENT BOYS TO GUID-
ANCE THROUGH INTENSIFIED GROUP ACTIVITY IN
A SIX MONTHS PERIOD

A Thesis
Submitted to
the School of Graduate Studies
Michigan State College

In Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements for the Degree
Master of Arts

by
James M. Crowner

June 1954

7-155

CPFD

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. THE PROBLEM AND DEFINITIONS OF TERMS USED . . .	1
The problem	1
Statement of the problem	1
Importance of the study	1
Definitions of terms used	2
Reactions	2
Institutionalized delinquent boys	2
Guidance through intensified group activity	2
Six-months period	2
Organization of remainder of the study	3
II. REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE	4
Literature on guidance through group activity in the public schools	4
Literature on guidance through group activity in the clinic	5
Literature on guidance through group activity in the training school	6
Limitations of previous studies	8
III. BACKGROUND AND GROUP METHODS WITH THE B.V.S. PLAYERS.	11
History of the group	11
Early organization	11
Further developmental data	12
Program	13

CHAPTER

PAGE

Boys Vocational School 13

The B.V.S. Players 14

Facilities 17

Cooperating institutional facilities . . 17

Outside agencies 18

Players' facilities 19

IV. A SIX-MONTHS STUDY OF THE GROUP BY DIRECT

OBSERVATION. 21

Introduction 21

The anecdotal technique 21

The rating scale 21

The case history 22

The study 57

V. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS 194

Progress appraisals of the group and individuals within the group 194

Rating scale appraisals 194

Mooney Problem Check List appraisals for B.V.S. Players 195

Results as checked against control group 196

Progress of individuals within the group as evidenced in anecdotal record 197

Conclusions 211

BIBLIOGRAPHY 213

APPENDIX 218

INDEX OF TITLES AND AUTHORS

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE		FOLLOWING PAGE
1.	Individual personality rating scales of sixteen members of the B.V.S. Players	193
2.	Comparison of number of problems checked by B.V.S. Players members and non-members . .	194
3.	Comparison between B.V.S. Players members and non-members of number of problems in Mooney Problem Check List not rechecked upon re-administration	196

CHAPTER I

THE PROBLEM AND DEFINITIONS OF TERMS USED

I. THE PROBLEM

Statement of the problem. The problem to be considered in this study is the measurement of behaviorial change due to guidance through intensive group activity for a number of socially maladjusted, institutionalized, high school boys.

Importance of the study. Few areas of education present the challenge in ideals and in practice, to a teacher's imagination that is contained in the treatment of the socially maladjusted child. Fewer yet, it would seem to the author, repay the conscientious teachers efforts with greater frustrations.

For four years, the author, a teacher in a state training school for delinquent boys, has acted as the group leader for an extra-curricular group of high school students who, with the ostensible motive of producing plays, met regularly as a formal organization.

In this role, he came to observe certain phenomenon which, in the light of several previous years of experience in dealing with similar "outside groups, seemed somewhat distinctive. Group patterns were formed -- individual attitudes were affected -- but always there seemed to be that indiscernible difference. Clearly, the group was a potent guidance device, but in what respects? And to what degrees?

The study which is to follow was undertaken in order to shed a small measure of light on these questions.

Throughout, it must be remembered that it is the work of a teacher -- not of a clinician and therefore bears a layman's limitations. It has aided the author in his understanding of his particular vocation. It is presented here in the hope that it will aid others in enriching theirs.

II. DEFINITIONS OF TERMS USED

Reactions. Following Webster's definition, "reaction" is interpreted as "Reciprocal or return action or influence." We are concerned then with the "influence" of a guidance media on a group of atypical boys.

Institutionalized delinquent boys. In this study the term "institutionalized delinquent boys" shall apply in general to boys whose conduct in their home communities has been of such a nature that it has become necessary for the Probate Courts to place them under a special treatment program at a custodial institution, and in particular to boys committed to Michigan's Boys' Vocational School at Lansing.

Guidance through intensified group activity. The form of guidance under surveillance in this study is that incurred by placing direct and indirect emphasis on personality factors as they influence a group of individuals involved together in a more than ordinarily active, quasi-recreational activity. Individual guidance is included in this definition insofar as it becomes an outgrowth of the group contact or is directly related thereunto.

Six-months period. The study extends over an arbitrarily

set six-months period beginning on May 15 and extending through November 20, 1953. Several entries precede the May 15 date so as to further orient the reader. The period selected for study was chosen without any particular distinction and is intended to present a typical group of boys in any typical six-months experience with the group.

III. ORGANIZATION OF REMAINDER OF THE STUDY

Following a review of the literature covering the particular and related fields of guidance through group activity, this study will discuss the historical and organizational background of the B.V.S. Players. Case histories and clinical diagnosis of those boys included in the study are presented and the anecdotal record of the group for a six months period follows. An individual rating scale, prepared after the several meetings of the week, is attached to the end of the record. The study ends with an appraisal of the progress of individuals through the group and such general conclusions as the study provokes in regard to this type of program in an institution for delinquent boys.

CHAPTER II

REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

At the outset of this study, the author was forcefully impressed with the wide confusion of terms existing in the general area of group guidance and extending into such "specific" areas as group guidance in the fields of education, psychology and psychiatry.

As is the case with most educational and clinical innovation, (and it is clearly conceded through such reference as the author could uncover that group guidance in any sense of the term is an "innovation") our field of research was to wait through many years of primary study before arriving at an even moderately extensive discussion of "Group Guidance of the Socially Maladjusted."

It is with this thought in mind that our review of the literature has fallen into several distinct categories -- each a necessary compliment of the other -- which shall be discussed here in their degree of relative importance to our specific problem.

Literature on guidance through group activity in the public schools. The Encyclopedia of Educational Research¹ lists several important factors influential to the development of group guidance procedures in the secondary schools. These are (a) increased enrollments; (b) increased size and complexity of institutions; (c) advances in knowledge regarding individual differences and adolescent needs and problems; (d) recognition

through conseling of (1.) the many common and recurring human problems of adjustment and planning, (2.) the need for guided pupil study and learning with respect to these problems, and (3.) the values of extended observation of pupils in group situations as well as the interview for the understanding of their needs.

Metcalf,² through research and experience, gives evidence of the mental hygiene or therapeutic values of the study of common human problems and of wholesome ways of resolving difficulties through use of the group situation.

It appears that, although group guidance has become fairly well accepted into the public school curriculum, there is a wide variation in programs, involving many combinations of informal discussion, social activities, administrative routine, and well-planned units or problems for study.³ These programs are keenly evaluated in a study by Froelich⁴ and some valuable suggestions in techniques are offered by several authorities -- notably Bennett and Hand⁵ or Hamrin and Erickson⁶.

Literature on guidance through group activity in the clinic.

The psychiatric approach to group guidance appears to find its roots in the idea of non-directive counseling first expressed by Rogers⁷ and later utilized in a much broader concept by a new school of counseling called "group psychotherapy".⁸

On the organizational level there are today in the United States three schools of group psychotherapy. One is built around S. R. Slavson⁹ and the American Group Therapy Association. Another is the one maintained by Jacob L. Moreno¹⁰ and his associates,

and the third is that of group dynamics headed by Ronald Lippett.¹¹ In Chicago there is another movement led by Dr. Rudolf Dreikurs¹² which practices group therapy on the pattern originally developed by Alfred Adler in Vienna, the originator of a school of psychology.

As in the case of group guidance on the educational level, an evaluation of these conflicting schools is made difficult by the fact that a bewildering array of techniques is included under the heading of group psychotherapy: lectures and discussions of symptomatology, emotions, personality development, general psychology, social psychology, current events, literature, music, movies, paintings, psychodrama, dancing, calisthenics, group progressive relaxation, hypnosis, and others.¹³

And again, as in classroom guidance, there are such widely divergent evaluations as Morano's contention that group therapeutic procedures should not be considered merely as substitutes for individual therapy but as treatments in their own rights¹⁴, and, at the other extreme, Harms' view which considers group psychotherapy merely a fad or fashion, devoid of scientific basis, and possessing little value.¹⁵

Literature on guidance through group activity in the training school. In 1925, August Aichhorn, a disciple of Freud, published a significant volume on the treatment of behavior problem children. The book, "Wayward Youth",¹⁶ is today a classic in the field and marks its author as far ahead of his time. Of special note here, was Aichhorn's contention that group work was an important facet of the training school program.¹⁷ Many years

later, at a time when education and social work had expanded their horizons to include the advances of psychiatry and had applied these advances to their understanding of group work, we read in a report on an experimental program with street gangs, that "At the present time, they (training schools) are experimenting with methods of utilizing the constructive potentialities of the club within the framework of the institutional setting."¹⁸

In an investigation of published research on group work within the training school, the author was able to uncover only this latter evidence of what is being done outside of the field of Psychotherapy in the group work for the institutionalized delinquent. There is, however, some small material available on therapeutic group work within the training school.

We shall, therefore, confine our review of literature on "guidance through group activity in the training school" to a consideration of those practices in therapeutic group work which are most applicable to the type of group work under consideration in this study.

Gisela Konopka, supported by several references,^{19,20,21,22} cites the need for a greater interest in group work within the training school and follows with an excellent anecdotal record of her work in a month's period with a group of younger delinquents in the reception center of the Minnesota Youth Conservation Commission.²³

It seems that in contemporary group work with behavior problem children Fritz Redl is to psychiatry what Miss Konopka

is to social work. Redl borrowed much of Aichhorn's theory in dealing with a group of maladjusted children at his "Pioneer House" in Detroit.²⁴ His patients, however, seemed more seriously disturbed than any of those described in this study.

Beyond Lassner's use of playwriting and acting groups as diagnostic-therapeutic techniques at the Red Wing (Minn.) State Training School for Boys,²⁵ there is little else recorded on group work within the training school.

* * * * *

Related areas of group work might extend all the way from the modest role playing technique practiced in a special class in Los Angeles²⁶ for delinquent and mentally retarded boys to the sudden rush of group discussion techniques practiced in several of the country's reformatories.^{27, 28}

Limitations of Previous Studies. The author has failed to find any previous studies referring to group work for the institutional delinquent which might more clearly define his role as a training school teacher directing an extra-curricular group activity.

Footnotes

1. Monroe, Walter S, editor. Encyclopedia of Educational Research, Revised Edition. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1950).
2. Metcalf, Harold H. "Group Counseling at the Eleventh-Grade Level, School Review, 54:401-5, 1946.
3. Allen, Richard D. and Bennett, Margaret E. "Guidance Through Group Activities." Thirty-seventh Yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education. 37 (1938, Part 1) p. 145-73.
4. Froelich, C.P. "Teacher-Counselors versus Home-room Guidance." Clearing House. 21:41-3, 1946.

5. Bennett, Margaret E. and Hand, Harold C. Group Guidance in High School. (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1938), 111 pp. passim.
6. Hamrin, Shirley A. and Erickson, Clifford E. Guidance in the Secondary School. (New York: Appleton-Centruy, 1939), 465pp. passim.
7. Rogers, Carl R. Counseling and Psychotherapy. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1942), 450pp. passim.
8. Marley, Harold P. The Present Status of Group Psychotherapy in Counseling. Unpublished paper, Community Child Guidance Center, Chicago.
9. Slavson, S. R. An Introduction to Group Therapy. (New York: The Commonwealth Fund, 1952), 352 pp. passim.
10. Moreno, Jacob L. editor. Group Psychotherapy. (New York: Beacon House, Inc. 1946), 305 pp. passim.
11. Lippett, R. and White, R. K. "The Social Climate' of Children's Groups," Child Behavior and Development. R. G. Barker, J. S. Kounin and H. F. Wright, editors; New York: McGraw-Hill, 1943), pp. 52-78.
12. Dreikurs, Rudolf. Group Psychotherapy. Unpublished paper read at the International Congress of Psychiatrists, Paris, September, 1950.
13. Luchins, Abraham S. "Methods of Studying the Progress and Outcomes of a Group Psychotherapy Program." Journal of Consulting Psychology. 11 (July-August, 1947), pp. 173-83.
14. Moreno. op. cit., p. 27.
15. Harms, E. "Group Therapy -- Farce, Fashion, or Sociologically Sound?" Nervous Child. 4:186, 1945.
16. Aichhorn, August. Wayward Youth. (Vienna, 1925; Toronto, 1935)
17. Ibid. p. 143.
18. Crawford, Paul L, Malmun, Daniel I, and Dumpson, James R. Working with Teen-age Groups. A Report on the Central Harlem Street Club Project. (New York: 1950), pp. 153.
19. Schulze, Susanne. "Group Living and the Dependent Child." Proceedings of the National Conference of Social Work. 1946 (New York, 1947), p. 387.
20. Deutschberger, Paul. "Case Work Failures and the Psychology of Restriction." Probation. April 1946.

21. "Report on Juvenile Detention." National Conference on Prevention and Control of Juvenile Delinquency. (Washington, D. C., 1946), p. 5, 30, 33.
22. Hamilton, Gordon. Psychotherapy in Child Guidance. (New York: 1947), p. 169.
23. Konopka, Gisela. Therapeutic Group Work With Children. (University of Minnesota Press, Minneapolis, 1949), 134pp.
24. Redl, Fritz and Wineman, David. Children Who Hate. (Glencoe, Ill. The Free Press, 1951), 253pp.
25. Down, Genevieve R. and Pitkanen, Allen M. "Therapeutic Dramatics for Delinquent Boys." The Clearing House, 27: 423-426. (March 1953).
26. Bixby, F. Lowell and McCorkle, Lloyd W. "Guided Group Interaction in Correctional Work." American Sociological Review. 16:455-461. (August 1951).
27. Finan, James. "Inside the Prison -- A Program of Social Education." Readers Digest. March 1950, p. 61.
28. Friedman, Edwin I. "Institution Life -- A Program of Social Education." The Prison World. 2:14 (July-August, 1949).

CHAPTER III

BACKGROUND AND GROUP METHODS WITH THE B.V.S. PLAYERS

I. HISTORY OF THE GROUP

Early organization. In 1948 dramatics was added to the recreation program of Boys Vocational School -- a training school for delinquent boys located at Lansing, Michigan. In its initial stages the activity operated from production to production with a new cast and crew recruited from the inmate population for each show.

The first production had been a variety show. In it were presented pantomimes featuring the school's illiterates, "Specialty acts", soloists, duets, quartets, a glee club, and several original skits presented by a group of boys who were intent on acting. All in all the show had a cast of 185. It was decided to make the variety show an annual affair, but, in casting for additional straight dramatic shows, it was the group in the skits who repeatedly volunteered their services.

Soon a sense of comradeship, natural to those involved in play production, had developed within this group. But though they were meeting more regularly than other school clubs, they had none of the status -- nor the privileges (i.e. off-grounds trips) afforded other organizations.

The test of their strength as a unit came when their leader left them to spend a two-week vacation in the North. When he returned, he gathered the group that had presented the last show and brought them to the rehearsal room. On the way they seemed rather apathetic. One boy asked that the leader wait outside for a moment.

Upon entering, the leader found that the walls and ceiling of the room had been white-washed. The floors, too, had been painted. Now the quarters were festooned with crepe paper streamers. A large sign had been stenciled "Welcome Home Mr. Crowner", and a bottle of "coke" along with an ice-cream stick for each member of the group had been placed neatly around a fancy center-piece.

It was a surprise party. The boys had pestered the administration into allowing them to arrange everything. For two weeks they had labored to please the leader and assure themselves of additional stage recreation. One boy had been hospitalized with lime rash. A week later the group was officially an organization.

Further developmental data. The boys as a group had been approved by the Group Activities Committee. It was now their task to form a constitution. They took to it with gusto -- following an amusing make-shift "parliamentary procedure".

Many of their formal resolves were (happily), forgotten in the months that followed. This was the leader's first insight into the strict puritanical order these boys, when allowed to do so, impose upon themselves.

As time went on new boys replaced the old. The leader became a member of the high school teaching staff and he found that most of these new members were his students. Because those few who did enter from the lower grades most often felt outclassed and found it more than a little difficult to memorize lines, it was eventually decided to limit membership, with few exceptions, to the high school boys.

Traditions were introduced, but few other changes occurred

in the basic structure of the group.

Time raised the status of the activity within the institution. Although the leader never had to defend the virility of "stage recreation" among the inmates, many of the staff had to be convinced. The prestige of the group increased among the boys and the staff with each succeeding project.

II. PROGRAM

Boys Vocational School. Boys Vocational School is known as an "open" training school. This implies a minimum security, custodial, institution. Inmates are committed under court order. They are under the legal jurisdiction of the school until they reach their nineteenth birthday, but can be paroled from the school at the discretion of the administration. With good behavior, an inmate can be released in six months, however, the average stay is for an eight-month period. Upon his parole the boy is released to the surveillance of the court which committed him. A court probation officer is assigned to make a periodical check on his post-institutional adjustment. The school has no follow-up system.

Within the institution, following a thorough diagnosis, a treatment program is outlined for the boy. Individual therapy is applied where a need is indicated, but the treatment program consists essentially of recreational, academic, and vocational experiences which are most conducive to the boy's social growth.

Disciplinary problems are referred to the school's Case Conference Committee, a group of the school's administrators headed by the Chief Psychologist. Disciplinary action, in conference with the boy, may take any form from a mild reprimand to an extension

of the boy's parole date. If a boy's behavior is such that he must be removed from his regular group, he is placed for a limited time in one of the institution's cell-like rooms referred to in the study as "5".

This same committee meets to discuss with each boy his progress within the program after a three and a five months period. At this time the boy's counselor collects and evaluates "progress reports" from all of the boy's supervisors -- his cottage parents, his teachers, and his detail (vocational or work assignment), supervisors. At the five-months "review" a parole date is set.

As part of the recreation program, a number of clubs are maintained within the school. These include the Boy Scouts, Model Airplane Club, Chess Club, Hi-Y and B.V.S. Players. A special administrative committee, headed by the director of recreation, meets weekly to direct this program and to consider membership applications. After a month's stay in the institution, any boy is entitled to file an application to this "Group Activities Committee". The application blank is received from the cottage parent, filled out by the boy (Why do you want to join the group?), processed with comments by the cottage parent through the counselor, who adds further comments, to the committee. In the case of applications for the B.V.S. Players, the forms are channeled through the group leader before reaching the Group Activities Committee. The Group Activities Committee determine the eligibility of a boy on the basis of the comments appended to the application and on the basis of his individual needs.

The B.V.S. Players. The primary goal of the B.V.S. Players is

to provide to the individual member an insight into his personality problems through an active participation in an intensive group activity. In this respect, it seeks to utilize the gang instinct of the adolescent in providing a wholesome group experience for the socially maladjusted boy who is confined to a restrictive environment.

The secondary goals of the organization can be enumerated as follows:

1. To provide the members with a creative outlet -- catharsis -- recognition, and again in some cases, personality insight through play production.

2. To provide the school population with active or passive recreation of a sort more intimately associated with their environment than most standard entertainment media (i.e. movies or visiting "live" shows).

Members are accepted on the basis of their need of the group and/or the group's need of them. Membership is generally restricted to boys who are at least of eighth grade achievement. The group is in no sense a "reward" for good citizenship, or, within the limits of objectivity, is it a group of the leader's favorite students.

The group presents an average of six shows a year. Some of these are original or quasi-original productions. Traditionally, one is a Christmas show (a revised "Christmas Carol"), one is the all-institution variety show ("Off Detail" -- See Appendix 1), and one is a mid-summer comedy in the outdoor "Lemonade Theatre". Original one-act plays are drafted by the leader and "edited" by the group members. These are centered in social adjustment themes and are directly related to the inmates. (See Appendix2).

The group met on an average of three nights a week between 6:30 and 8:30 p.m. In the last week of production, meetings were accelerated and included Saturday afternoon painting sessions. A week or two was allowed between the close of one production and the beginning of another. During this period the group met to "survey" itself and to "repair" its membership. Often, in or out of production, meetings consist of group analysis or "round robins" in which the members are urged to offer one another constructive criticism.

Outside activities included attendance at entertainment of groups within the local area, trips to conferences, picnic outings, "weiner roasts", etc. For fear of exploiting the boys, the administration has not allowed the Players to perform outside of the institution.

The organizational structure of the group is loosely set. The members elect officers -- a president, a vice president (president elect) and a custodian. In this setting, these elections seem to be the only sociometrics necessary. The president is, unequivocally, the captain -- the vice president and the custodian are, very often, his lieutenants. The group operates in as democratic a manner as is feasible within the framework of a custodial institution. It has tended to react more readily to traditions than to strictures -- emphasizing perhaps, that it is a fraternity rather than a boys' club. It is difficult to generalize the position of the group leader. He aspires to be an advisor but is, perhaps, accepted at as many levels as there are members in the group.

Further data regarding the program of the Players shall be advanced as the anecdotal record unfolds.

III. FACILITIES

Cooperating institutional facilities. The B.V.S. Players, as in most school dramatics, is dependent upon many other departments for its success.

The relationship with the academic school has already been indicated in reference to source of members. Too, most group members are students in the leader's academic classes. Here, the leader's role is inseparably alligned to his role as a classroom teacher.

The academic school is equally linked to the group through its service to the project. In providing released time, in covering classroom responsibilities for the group leader, it assumed the role of group sponsor as surely as did the recreation department.

One of the greatest advantages of group work within an institution is the constant availability of clinical services. The Psychological Clinic was indispensable in providing a diagnosis of each member and it was fortunate that their facilities, as well as those of the school psychiatrist, were at the disposal of the leader, whose formal training was, at the most, spotty as far as group therapy was concerned. Psychological services were rendered graciously by a department whose interest in the project was a genuine inspiration to its leader.

Officially, the B.V.S. Players project was under the sponsorship of the Recreation Department. All expenses were assumed by its budget and all administrative problems were channeled through its director. This arrangement seemed valuable in establishing the activity as ostensibly recreational. The status value of the activity might suffer greatly if it were characterized by a more

direct contact with the academic school. In the training school setting the work "dramatics" still has an ominous ring. "Stage Recreation" seems more in keeping with the virility strivings of the adolescent boy.

From the foregoing description of interdepartmental cooperation, it should be obvious to the reader that the project under study enjoyed more than ordinary support from the institution's administration. Extended to include the Superintendent, the Deputy Superintendent, the Home Life Department and the Social Service Department, we have only begun to depict the overall response to the activity by the staff. The anecdotal record which follows supplies further evidence to this response. In the state institution, where chain of command and rigid departmentalization are often the rule rather than the exception, stage recreation at Boys Vocational School seemed almost to justify itself on this score alone.

Outside agencies. To the layman, the aura of social abnormality which surrounds the delinquent and his training school are a never-ending source of interest. This is especially true today, at a time when the problem has become richly propagated through a more or less "social conscious" press. This interest is reflected in the ready assistance of many outside agencies and organizations to the Boys Vocational School program and, in this particular instance, to the B.V.S. Players.

Two agencies had been especially valuable in furthering the cause of the group.

Michigan State College and the Lansing Civic Players Guild were responsible for many worthwhile off-grounds trips. In every

instance their hospitality was extended graciously and intelligently. Technical advice was provided on request. The Lansing Civic Players Guild often loaned its costumes and its properties to the group. In truth, it almost assumed the role of "god-father" to the group.

Other agencies in the Lansing area contributed to the program by inviting the group to attend its entertainments or by their un-sparing cooperation whenever requested. The name of a department store under "property credits" of a Players program contained little selfish value for the benefactor.

Players facilities. Headquarters for the group was a small room located on the ground floor of one of the vocational training buildings. This was the "scene shop" in which meetings were held and rehearsals were conducted. Two sides of this room were covered with velure draperies behind which was stored much of the equipment. A third side opened onto the hall and was glass-paneled. Covering the wall of the fourth side were posters and momentos of past productions. There was a desk in one corner of the room and folding chairs were placed about the room in a large semicircle.

Scenery was constructed and stored in the larger quarters of the "general shop" which was located directly behind the scene shop.

Productions were staged in the school auditorium.

In the years since its inception, the activity had acquired about \$800 worth of lighting equipment. Most of this was portable and was carried to the auditorium along with the scenery and properties a night or two before a production.

For the most part these facilities were adequate to the needs of the group.

CHAPTER IV

A SIX-MONTHS STUDY OF THE GROUP BY DIRECT OBSERVATION

I. INTRODUCTION

The anecdotal technique. The history which is to follow attempts to achieve an accurate and objective account of personality interplay in a group of rather complex adolescents. In employing the anecdotal technique to this end, the author is aware of limitations which might have been avoided by the use of a more impersonal methodology. However, several important considerations influenced his decision to use this approach:

1. The activity to be recorded was somewhat unique and demanded more than cursory examination.

2. The behavior of the leader was extremely important to a comprehensive analysis of the group. So, it would seem, was his interpretation of the group as he saw it after each meeting.

3. The anecdotal method has a value all of its own for the leader. In making him more conscious of the group process, it surely contributed to his professional growth.

The rating scale. The rating scale included at the end of this study was developed so as to keep the group leader more concisely aware of what goals he wished to achieve with each individual in the group. It was, as well, intended to provide the leader with a measure of individual growth. For many of the same reasons that the anecdotal record fails to achieve

total objectivity, the scale is, admittedly, a poor instrument. It was the best, however, that could be had under the circumstances. The items on this rating scale were constructed from the psychologist's recommendations contained in each boy's intake diagnosis.

The case history. Only those boys who had at least one and a half months' experience with the group were singled out for individual analysis. The case histories for each of these follow in the next few pages. These histories are copied directly from the institution's files -- with, of course, all identifying matter altered or deleted. They represent a part of the diagnosis prepared by the social worker from court papers and interview, and by the psychological staff from their tests and interview at the boys admission to the school.

"WARREN" Negro Born: 4-7-36 Adm: 3-19-51 Weight: 125 Height: 5'5"

Eyes: Dk. Brown Hair: Black Comp. Black Build: Medium

PROBLEM: Warren first appeared in court on September 20, 1949 for truancy from home. On January 3rd Warren again appeared before the court for breaking and entering a store and stealing a wallet and a pipe therefrom. This led to his coming to BVS on January 24, 1950. After an 11 month residence here Warren was released to his parents in a large city on December 2, 1950. On March 19, 1951, he was returned to BVS for truancy from school and home after taking two dollars from his mother's purse. His explanation for skipping school is that he let two other boys talk him into it and then he was afraid to return home. So he got a job as bus boy in a restaurant and slept in cars at night.

BACKGROUND: Warren was born out of wedlock. The mother, age 31, lives in the south and had custody of the child until two years ago. According to Warren there are many men in her life and her habits are quite irregular. The boy tells that his mother never provided well for him, often leaving him home alone to cook his own meals. The relationship between the two seems very inadequate. The father, age 35, moved to a large city in 1941 from the south. He attended school through the 12th grade and worked in steel mills in the south prior to coming to this large city. He was married to his present wife in 1939 while in the south. There are no children of this union. At present the father is an employee in a large factory. His habits are to be considered regular. The stepmother, age 27, was born in the south, received a ninth grade education and seems interested in the boy's welfare. She is employed as a cook in one of the public school lunchrooms. Warren indicates that his father and stepmother did all they could for him but he could not break his habit of truanting and getting into trouble. Warren was born on 4-7-36 and spent his first ten or eleven years with his mother in the south. The mother worked days (type of work unknown) and spent her evenings away from home essentially in the company of men whom the boy considered persons of irregular habits. During this time the boy was alone, unsupervised and often without food. Warren states that he had many quarrels with his mother about her activities, at which time she would remind him to mind his own business. These conflicts apparently were cause for his several trauancies while in the south. His last truancy was an extended one in that he was away from home for about three months. He was successful in finding employment in a restaurant where he earned \$7.00 per week. Boy reports that he was finally picked up by police and taken to the Detention Home in the south where he remained for three months before his father came for him. Warren is obviously an unhappy, deprived child who has not known emotional warmth and who has developed many undesirable habits and attitudes as a result.

EDUCATION: Warren last attended a large school at the 8th grade level. He was not eager to tell of his school experiences, although he did indicate he faced little difficulty in academic work. He feels he is most successful in math and about average

in other areas.

MEDICAL: On 8-19-50 Warren severed his right index finger at the first joint while working at the BVS storeroom when he turned on the grinder without permission. Boy has weakness in inguinal area and is to be excused from fieldhouse and heavy lifting.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: In January, 1950, our psychologist reported: "We have a boy of very good mental ability, and good mechanical insight, and who does not possess a great deal of skill with his hands, and is not retarded academically to any great degree. There are no serious personality maladjustments or emotional involvements. I think that it is quite evident that Warren's difficulties have arisen out of his failure to adjust to his stepmother and father after having lived for a long time with his mother in the south. He is reported to have been incorrigible there, which necessitated his being brought to a large city, and probably has developed attitudes of resentment toward the adult figures in his life since he is emotionally deprived. It appears from the record that the mother was not an emotionally adequate person for the boy and that the stepmother had difficulty in accepting him into the situation at home. His offenses involved largely stealing and running away from home. I believe the boy's essential problem is a matter of inadequate relationships with understanding adults."

ACTIVITIES: Although Warren was not active in organization while in the south, he became a member of a Scout group upon establishing residence in a large city. He enjoys reading, particularly comic books and adventure stories. He hopes to get on the baseball team when the season opens. This boy is also interested in track. His work experience includes working in a grocery and in a restaurant.

RECEPTION COTTAGE REPORT: " good attitude toward boys and adults is observed."

PREVIOUS RECORD AT BVS: During an 11 month residence Warren was assigned to Washington and Virginia Halls, 8th grade, and storeroom. Except for attempted sodomy on one occasion, his conduct record here was good, and he took an interest in his school work and vocational assignments.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. A tendency to avoid responsibility and to run away from the results of misdeeds.
2. Becoming too friendly and influenced by undesirable boys.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. To be convinced that adults are honestly interested in him and are his friends.
2. To be persuaded that he can trust adults.
3. To learn that he can count on adults helping him.

"DANNY" White Born: 2-5-36 Adm: 2-11-52 Weight: 146 Height: 5'8 3/4'

Hair: Blond Eyes: Blue Comp. Fair Build: Slender

PROBLEM: Danny, a sturdy, blond lad who wears glasses, has been known to the court since January 1948 for breaking and entering, several car thefts, assault and battery on a boy, and school truancy. He has been given many opportunities by the court but has repeatedly violated his probation. Court records show that he has stolen at least 9 cars and is adept at putting stolen license tags on cars.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Danny is a middle child in a family of 4 boys and 3 girls who range in age from 5 to 23. A brother has been known to the court. One brother is in the Army. Both parents are at home. The father, age 52, is a laborer at a Motor Car Co. He was born in Ireland but came to this country 24 years ago. He is said to drink to excess. The mother, age 41, was born in the south. She is not employed outside the home although she has been a factory worker previously. The family lives in a fairly large town. Danny claims to get along well with each parent although he says his mother is less strict with him. He speaks well of them, says he has a wonderful home, and is quick to assert that home conditions had nothing to do with his repeated delinquencies although an older brother accompanied him in some of his escapades. His parents have become fed up with his car thefts and late hours. When they talk to him about it he has said, "I am going to BVS anyway so what's the difference." When eligible for release Danny wants to return home and show his parents that he can go straight. His 9 car thefts and other felonies over a 4 year period, however, lead one to question his sincerity.

SCHOOL: Danny last attended high school in a fairly large town. He was in the 10A. He says his studies were not difficult but he truanted over 130 days this past semester. His objection to school was that he was not permitted to be in any classes with his friends. He wants to go to school at BVS and plans to complete high school.

HEALTH: He claims to be in good health and says he has had no serious illnesses. He has had surgery for an eye condition. He wears glasses.

INTERESTS: His work experience is limited to helping with landscaping around homes. He says he earned 75 cents an hour. He has no vocational plans for the future but wants to complete high school. He likes athletics but has never been on a team through an entire season. He was a member of Hi-Y Club and the YMCA. He denies any interest in girls. He has been in thick with a group of co-delinquents, two of whom are at BVS. He is Protestant.

RECEPTION COTTAGE REPORT: "Danny is good natured boy but takes his problems very seriously. He has shown a good attitude toward

other boys and toward supervision."

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "We are dealing here with a 16 year old of at least high bright normal intelligence. This youngster is considerably disturbed and has indications of strong anxiety. Furthermore, this boy admits that he gets himself into fights very easily and is very much worried about this fact. It is, therefore, felt that it is quite possible that he will have difficulty in adjusting to the situation at BVS. There is a strong feeling of guilt in regard to his being placed at BVS, he is preoccupied about what his friends will think of him. His motivation in returning to school, which he wants full time is a good one and this boy undoubtedly will have no difficulty in doing good schoolwork if properly motivated.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Will get himself into fights if provoked.
2. Watch for withdrawal, since this boy feels very guilty and is very anxious.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Warm interest on part of cottage mother in particular.
2. Encourage his school work, since this boy can do excellent work if well motivated.
3. Encourage to join group activities, since he may easily withdraw.
4. Encourage possible mechanical interests, since he is mechanically very superior.

"RICHARD" White Born:12-21-35 Adm. 1-7-52 Weight: 153 Height: 5'11"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Hazel Comp. Fair Build: Slender

PROBLEM: Richard first became known to the court in August 1948 when it was charged that he was incorrigible in the home. The boy was placed on probation and apparently got along favorably for about a year. In June 1949 he again came to the attention of the court for breaking school windows. Before the matter could be scheduled for hearing, Richard was involved in UDAA and truancy from home. Several boarding homes followed and between March 1950 and time of commitment the boy truanted from the state and participated in several E&E's. About his commitment Richard states "there's nothing else the court could do."

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Richard's parents were divorced when he was about one month old and the mother boarded the boy out, calling for him on weekends, until 1949 when he was placed in the first of three court homes. Considering both the independent and court boarding homes, the boy has lived with other persons 13 out of 16 of his years. Also the 3 years spent with his mother have been on an intermittent basis. The boy states that it was necessary for his mother to board him out due to the necessity that she work. A sister, age 17, was raised and is still living with an aunt. Richard was made a ward of the court and placed in court homes as the result of involvements. He could not make an adequate adjustment in any of the three homes and the court finally felt it necessary to send him to BVS. The few times he has been with his mother he has experienced interpersonal difficulty and met this problem by running away. He says on these occasions he was heading in the direction of his father, who is supposedly living in the south. Although at times Richard expressed hostility toward his father for never paying alimony, he feels he may have been seeking a home with him when running away. Richard knows very little about his dad and is ambivalent in his feelings toward him. He claims that the present relationship with his mother is good. She lives in an apartment in the same building with the aunt who has raised his sister. A tavern is situated on the ground floor of this building. Although denied, sibling rivalry is noted. Richard rather feels as though his sister has had the better break by being nearer to his mother and having had many material advantages from the aunt.

EDUCATION: Richard last attended high school where he was in the 11th grade. Although the boy voluntarily quit, he registers some interest in attending our school. He realizes he is weak in english and math and now feels he would like to complete high school.

MEDICAL: Richard describes his health as good. He has never had serious illness, but broke his left arm at age of 10.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "We are dealing here with a 16 year old of apparently good average intelligence, who has a somewhat hot temper and is somewhat impatient when encountering situations that are frustrating to him. He apparently has been deprived of any adequate father or mother relationship and has been in various boarding houses since he was two weeks old. Considerable resentment towards the father, whom he has not seen since two weeks old and has refused to form any relations with him and returning mail to him that has been sent, has resulted in considerable resentment toward the father. Furthermore, his relationship with the mother, being a more adequate one at this time, is still an unhighly stable one, if one considers the fact that he has not had any stable mother relationship. There is sibling rivalry against the 17 year old sister. One gains the overall impression that his overall reactions toward the world are yet rather immature ones, he is quite insecure in dealing with people and has a habit of covering his insecurity and immaturity by assuming an air of smartness which, however, breaks down quickly when encountering a threatening situation, at which time he becomes quite suggestible and can be easily led."

INTERESTS: Except for scouts, Richard has not belonged to any clubs. His hobby is handicraft work with leather and wood. He likes most sports, especially swimming, boxing and tennis. Employment has been mostly limited to farm work, although he has had some experience working in a greenhouse owned by a friend of the mother. Robert also likes photography and shows some interest in our photo club.

RECEPTION COTTAGE: Richard has not made a good initial adjustment, according to this report. He is described as being "arrogant" toward cottage parents and as having a generally poor attitude regarding rules and regulations. No abnormal behavior noted.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Getting into fights, since admits losing temper occasionally.
2. Rather tense, which he covers up by appearing "smart".

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. A permissive cottage, in which the father especially takes interest in the boys, since this boy lacks any father identification.
2. Encourage school activities, since he is planning to do school work to enable him to return to 11th grade when released. He has sufficient intelligence to warrant high school graduation.

"GENE" White Born: 5-10-36 Adm: 3-7-52 Height: 131 Height: 5'6 8/7"

Hair: Lt. Brown Eyes: Hazel Comp. Fair Build: Average

PROBLEM: Gene was committed to BVS for stealing from a pocket-book. His previous offenses include B&E where Gene denies taking anything; stealing money from wallets in a church; and for B&E of a house where he took jewelry. In addition, Gene has admitted to counselor that he had stolen things from the lockers in the school.

BACKGROUND: After an illness of about 2 years duration, Gene's mother died from cancer of the throat. At one time, Gene was placed with his grandparents, but couldn't adjust. He was then placed on several farms and couldn't make a satisfactory adjustment here. Gene stated that he didn't like farm life as his movements into town were restricted. Gene claims that he gets along with his dad, but is jealous of the attention given to the younger children.

EDUCATION: Gene stated that his school marks were not very good. "It wasn't that I couldn't get the lessons, but I didn't care to." He further remarked that he and the superintendent couldn't get along. The superintendent would not let Gene return to school because of his stealing. Gene claims that he was in the 10th grade. He would like school all day.

HEALTH: Gene appears to be in good health.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Gene is a neat, friendly 15 year old boy with superior intelligence, low average tool dexterity and normal school achievement. He was committed to BVS for petty thievery and B & E. The dynamics of this boy's difficulties seem to originate in a situation of sibling rivalry, of which he is partially aware. His thievery is an attention getting device, which significantly began at home when his younger sister was an infant. He is quite hostile toward his father. The prognosis for this boy is good considering his high intelligence and ability to gain insight which makes him a good prospect for therapy."

PSYCHIATRIC: Dr. Asselin reports: "Gene has been caught twice breaking into homes by himself. He has also been showing progressively less interest in school, resulting in poor marks. Home situation apparently has been satisfactory although his mother died six months ago. He has high normal intelligence and there is no evidence of psychosis or epilepsy. He is a seclusive boy, having a few close friends and generally preferring to remain by himself. His personality is flat, speech low and he lacks self confidence. Since being at BVS somebody suggested that he go to college. Gave him a great deal of ego satisfaction that some adult should consider him capable of doing college work. He will need a great deal more of this type of psychoterapy."

RECEPTION COTTAGE REPORT: "Good attitude, works well in dining room."

ACTIVITIES: Gene worked in a bowling alley during the nights. He enjoys working on cars and reading. Plans to join the service after he leaves here.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Petty thievery.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Mainly recognition of his own individuality.
2. He needs warm motherly attention to make up a gap suffered through his own mother's death.

"ROD" White Born: 7-4-35 Adm. 1-7-52 Weight: 141 Height: 5'8½"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Grey Comp: Fair Build: Slender

PROBLEM: Rod is a small boy of 16 with a slight acne condition on his face. He appears outwardly friendly and cooperative and verbalizes easily. He first came to the attention of the court in January, 1949, on a neglect charge and was placed under the supervision of a Home in a large city. Subsequently, in the fall of 1951 Rod came to the attention of the court for incorrigibility in school and at his married sister's home where he was placed. Rod feels his brother-in-law is responsible for his aggressive acts in the home which culminated in a physical struggle over possession of a gun. He tends to blame others in general and feels somewhat persecuted.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Rod's mother is deceased and the whereabouts of his father according to court reports, is unknown. Rod has spent some time living with relatives in the south but ran away because of neglect. Rod at the time of his commitment was living with his sister and brother-in-law in a small town. The brother-in-law is a linoleum layer and after Rod's expulsion from school attempted to teach Rod the trade and pay him a certain amount while learning. Rod denies receiving any wages and described cruel treatment at the hands of his brother-in-law. He definitely does not wish to return to this home and named one of the other sisters as the one he preferred. Upon release from BVS Rod expressed a desire to join the Air Corps. Although the court report states the whereabouts of the father is unknown, Rod describes hunting with him frequently in the south.

SCHOOL: Rod appears to be of average intelligence, verbalizes fluently and has good vocabulary. He appears to be somewhat retarded in school due to incorrigibility in classes and conflict with his teachers.

HEALTH: Rod reports good health and physical condition.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Rod is a boy of normal I.Q., irregular school retardation and good or better tool dexterity. He is here for threatening his brother-in-law's life after being rather badly abused by him. Other delinquencies reported by the boy himself were running away and stealing. These seem to be the result of depressive circumstances. The boy seems to have adequate ego strength and an aggressive inclination which he seems able to control and direct. There are indications of impulsivity and inability to concentrate. He may also be lacking in group feelings. These also may be in the normal range. His predominant drive seems to be becoming independent and toward intellectual attainment, this will probably make for a good adjustment at BVS. Indications of suppressed aggression and further personality difficulties were not clear and additional investigation is recommended."

RECEPTION COTTAGE REPORT: "Good attitude toward boys and very good towards cottage parents. Nervous tendency of nail-biting. Rod is rather negative and timid. Mixes little with other boys. He likes to read and is pleasantly cooperative in working in the kitchen."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. May lie to get himself in good with the group.
2. Lose temper easily.
3. If nothing else works, may become a gang leader. Also may run.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. A chance to learn that he can live a fairly orderly and worthwhile life.
2. To realize that he is not out for himself.

"ELDON" White Born: 5-15-37 Adm: 3-12-52 Weight: 158 Height: 5'11"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Blue Comp: Sallow Build: Slender

PROBLEM: Eldon, a large, fourteen year old boy, was committed to this school for larceny of a revolver valued at \$71.00. The court papers describe him as being a "lone wolf" and mention in passing that he has also truanted from school. According to Eldon, he had previously been involved in breaking and entering a cottage and larceny of merchandise from a store in company with another boy. For this he was placed on probation. He also claims to have truanted from school often for which no court action was taken. Eldon doesn't seem to have guilt feelings regarding his delinquency and, regarding his commitment, stated that he "had it coming."

BACKGROUND: Prior to his commitment Eldon lived with his parents and four younger brothers in a modern eight room house that has recently been refurnished. The father, age 39, owns a 350 acre cherry and dairy farm, which is his sole means of employment. The mother, age 35, is a housewife. Eldon's younger brothers are 8, 7, and twins age 2. Regarding the parents, the court papers state "the parents appear like nice people and have a good reputation." According to Eldon, the parents don't drink alcoholic beverages, treat the children well, have belonged to the Eagles until fairly recently, and attend church irregularly. While this boy has had occasional minor arguments with his father, this doesn't seem to be a serious problem for him. From the information given by Eldon, it might be said that the home and family situation is adequate. No serious problems are evident in this environment.

EDUCATION: This boy stated quite frankly that he doesn't like school. Although he claims to have had no difficulty with either the pupils or teachers, he just "can't get interested." Eldon didn't like english. However, science, woodshop and machine shop were more to his liking. He seems quite willing to attend school while here. Prior to his commitment he had truanted from school frequently.

MEDICAL: Eldon has had a broken right wrist, an appendectomy and the usual childhood diseases. At present he states that he is in good health and has no complaints.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Eldon is a boy of average intelligence, very high hand tool dexterity, and above average motivation. School achievement is about average except in the areas of arithmetic computation, where the boy was probably working under pressure and seems to have fallen down in grammar. Commitment to BVS was for the theft of a new .22 pistol from a store. This and probably other delinquent conduct resulted directly from school truancy which left the boy alone with a great deal of unoccupied time. Eldon--from his description of his home--may also have

a favorite child, somewhat spoiled, and unconcerned with the property rights of others. Eldon seems to require recognition and appears highly motivated to achieve it. We should capitalize on this."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. May show unexpected aggressions against both property and people, but in general if environment is well controlled, this may not occur.
2. In general, highly motivated, friendly boy.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Relatively firm, but friendly, cottage parents. Real parents were probably too lax.
2. Needs recognition, is highly motivated. Praise frequently to gain his confidence.

"FLOY" White Born: 4-5-35 Adm: 3-6-52 Weight: 135 Height: 5'4 7/8"

Hair: Sandy Eyes: Hazel Comp. Fair Build: Average

PROBLEM: Floy and his family first came to the attention of the court due to poor home conditions. In January 1952, Floy, in company of his father and another boy, broke into two theaters. Floy has also been involved in three other B & E's and has stolen chickens from a YMCA Boys Farm. Floy stated that the thefts were committed because he wanted to be a "big shot."

BACKGROUND: Floy's home life has been unsatisfactory. In May 1947 he was removed from the home and placed on a YMCA Boys Farm. In April 1947 parental rights were terminated. One of the girls was adopted by a maternal aunt and another was placed with an aunt. Floy was permitted to visit an aunt out west for the purpose of adoption. These plans did not come through and Floy was returned to a YMCA Boys Farm. The boy stated that his aunt didn't even know the persons with whom he was placed. From the conversation, Floy left the impression that he was to have been used as a worker on a farm. His aunt complained that the boy had sexual intercourse with his younger sister, but Floy denies this. He stated that his sister was the aggressor, but he never committed a sexual act with her. Floy's paternal grandfather, who lives with the family, was reported to have taken liberties with a neighbor girl according to Floy. This grandfather is staying with Floy's mother at the present time. Floy stated that his father and mother have been separated "off and on" for about three years. According to Floy, both parents enjoy their own friends, male and female. Floy stated that father is not his real father. Floy's mother has told the boy who his father was. The boy was born two days after the marriage of his mother. When Floy was first taken from his home, he did not want to have anything to do with his family. He said "I just wanted to forget about them." He has since changed his opinion. He now states that the family situation is satisfactory.

EDUCATION: Floy stated that he was in grade 9 when he quit school. He stated that he was 7 when he first entered school, but he never attended regularly. At age 12, Floy stated that he was in the third grade. He attributes this to the fact that he had been shifted around from place to place.

HEALTH: Tonsils and adenoids have been removed. Health appears fine. Sister has a history of rheumatic fever.

RECEPTION COTTAGE: "Good attitude and adjustment. Works willingly, is pleasant and congenial."

ACTIVITIES: Floy is interested in mechanics and electronics. He was not a member of any club. In his spare time the boy would fool around with cars. Would like Bldg. Maint. and Barber Shop for details. Other choices: Shoe shop and Machine Shop or Farm.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "This 17 year old is of fair average intelligence. Conditions of the home situation in this boy's case are severe enough to warrant the statement that any change away from the home is bound to be an improvement. This boy has never known his real father, while he reports that his mother has lots of boy-friends, while his two sisters and one brother, while being his mother's children, are not necessarily those of his step-dad, adding furthermore that his folks get along fine as long as each can just do what he or she really feels like doing. It is of little surprise that out of such a confusing home situation, this boy has on hand a considerable amount of insecurity and anxiety when confronted with people and on the other hand has developed a quite friendly yet superficially shallow emotional tone when dealing with people. While his adjustment at BVS seems quite good prognostically, one should not expect any real development of feelings toward other people."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Actual behavior toward other boys, since he struck this examiner by his somewhat shallow, yet friendly manner.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Sympathetic cottage parents, since he has had neither adequate mother or father figure.
2. Encourage his various efforts, at play as well as work, to instill confidence this boy seems to lack.

"TONY" White Born: 2-14-36 Adm: 1-22-51, 11-30-51 Height: 5' 8"

Weight: 176 Hair: Dk. Brown Eyes: Brown Comp: Fair Build: Heavy

PROBLEM: Tony first came to the attention of the court in March, 1949, on a complaint filed by his father charging disobedience. The boy was placed on probation which was terminated March, 1950. On November 20, 1950, the father filed another complaint charging disobedience, school truancy, late hours, no respect for parental supervision, desertion of home, and abusive treatment of siblings. As the result of the last complaint, Tony was committed to this school. After a 7 month residence at BVS Tony was released to his parents on August 30, 1951. On November 30, 1951 he was returned to BVS for breaking and entering two gas stations.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Most of Tony's difficulties seem to stem from his extremely poor relationship with his father, a man of 44 who was born in Italy and who attempts to live and conduct himself by old world cultural standards. The owner of a small store, he operates it seven days a week and evenings. Tony says all his dad thinks about is money, expects every family member to work for little or nothing. "My father is strict and old fashioned and expects me to have to do things as he had to when he was growing up in the old country." Tony traces his difficulty to the time he stole money from his father two years ago because he didn't receive any allowance. The boy also claims that when he worked outside the store, his father took most of his earnings away from him. Tony clearly prefers his mother, age 34, also a native of Italy. The mother also works in the store but usually manages to get home by the time the children get out of school. Tony says his mother is kinder, will occasionally give him money for a show. Sibling rivalry is also evident and court papers mention abuse of his brother and sister. Tony is the middle child of this family of 3 children. The boy feel that the father treats the siblings much better, although he stated that they have to work in the store after school, Saturdays and Sundays, for as little as \$2.50 a week. The family owns a two family flat located in an area of medium risk which is congested and populated by mixed nationalities. Tony says his father also owns other property. As can be expected, court papers state that the economic status of the family is good.

EDUCATION: Tony last attend school in the 8th grade. He did not like school, showed a poor attitude toward teachers. The boy states he hated school because he was too far behind in grade level as the result of moving and one failure. Because of his problems, the boy truanted a great deal.

HEALTH: Tony describes his health as good and tells of no previous serious illnesses. He states, however, that he was rendered unconscious when hit by a car at the age of 5.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: In February 1951 our psychologist reported: "Here is a boy of high average mental ability, achieves at a 6th grade level in reading and a 10th grade level in arithmetic computation. In terms of the general population Tony is about 4 years retarded in reading. However, in terms of his school opportunities actually he is about two years advanced in arithmetic and two years retarded in reading. He has high tool dexterity. Apparently this boy was reacting to a very rejecting and distrustful father, and there was several intercultural conflicts within the home. The boy is keenly resentful because of the treatment he received within the home. The boy is keenly resentful of his father and shows strong resistance to authority. He seems to lack the capacity to have any insight into the cause of relationships in his behavior at this point. The fact that english was not spoken in the home until he began school probably accounts for the reading difficulties."

PSYCHIATRIC: Dr. Asselin reported in February 1951: "Tony here for the first time because of disobedience at home, truancy, and stealing. The boy has been in difficulty during the past two years. He attributes this to failure of his parents to meet his demands. They want him home at 8 o'clock and give him little spending money. He stays out late selling papers. The stealing has apparently been the result of these late hours. The boy is of high normal intelligence and there is no evidence of psychosis. It appears to be in part a cultural problem with conflict between the parents and the boy's interpretation of a pattern of living. The boy expresses a great deal of hostility directed toward his father and reacts to this hostility against authority by his delinquent pattern. It is likely that his rebellious attitude will also be a factor in his residence at BVS. I recommend that he be placed so that the authority figure isn't too dominant."

PREVIOUS RECORD AT BVS: During a 7 month residence at BVS Tony was assigned to Virginia Hall, 8th grade, farm, store room, and machine shop. He adjusted reasonably well to the program except at school where he was often negative and unruly.

ACTIVITIES: Tony says he was a Cub Scout for $1\frac{1}{2}$ years. He likes to make model airplanes and hopes to make them here. The boy is not much of a sports enthusiast but does like swimming and football. He is interested in music, hopes to continue trombone instruction here. Tony is Catholic but attends church irregularly. He claims he didn't attend because his parents never attend.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Outbursts of temper.
2. Resistance toward authority and feelings of resentment and sullenness when given routine work assignments.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. This boy did not learn to speak English until he began to attend school at the age of 5. His home is strongly old world, both parents having been born in Italy, his father is a sort of rugged individual who came to this country at 14, earned an adequate living, gave his own parents obedience and expects the same sort of obedience from children in this country. There is a conflict then between the father who wants to raise his child as an Italian in the old world and a boy who wants to live as an American boy in the city. He has not been involved in serious delinquent behavior, but the father is so strict in his rules and is so distrustful and rejecting of the boy that the boy has become strongly resistant to parental or the authority of his father. It is probably impossible to hope that in the short period we have this boy, to change the relationship that exists between him and his parents, could conceivably change his attitude toward his father to the point where we could get him to accept paternal authority realistically for the period he is going to remain in the home.

"FRED" White Born: 9-25-35 Adm: 5-2-52 Weight: 125½ Height: 5'8 3/4"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Brown Comp. Fair Build: Average

PROBLEM: Fred was committed to BVS for truancy from his guardian. He has a record of motor-bike thefts and truancy from school. Fred said that he left his guardians because they had been complaining too much. He blames his behavior on the fact that he had no father to keep him straight and that he associated with the wrong people.

BACKGROUND: Fred's parents were divorced in 1948. There were periods of separation long before this time, however. Fred said that his father was lazy and wouldn't support the family. As a result, the boy's mother went to work. There are three other children in the family, all of whom are older and are living away from home. Fred was placed with guardians and he claimed that he got along with them at first. However, when he entered school in the fall, the guardians expected big things from the boy as far as academic grades were concerned. This couple was childless.

EDUCATION: Fred was in the 10th grade. He claims that english, grammar and mathematics gave him some trouble. He would like to continue school while here.

HEALTH: Fred denies any serious illnesses or operations. Appears to be in good health.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "We are dealing here with a 16 year old of average intelligence, who has given some evidence of anxiety, of considerable amount of tension, while on the other hand there are some suspicions here that this boy may be having some difficulty in properly identifying with the appropriate sex. This boy's family background has been a fairly inadequate one, his parents are divorced, he has expressed considerable hostility towards the father, but the relationship with the mother is a very good one. There is not much evidence of maturity in this boy and there seems to be a tendency on the part of the boy to put blame for his actions on others. Inasmuch as he has previously run from guardian's in another town, there may be a possibility that we may have a truancy risk."

RECEPTION COTTAGE REPORT: "Fred has a very good attitude and is trying hard to make proper adjustment."

ACTIVITIES: Fred claims that he had no hobbies or outside interests. He plans to enter the Air Force after finishing high school.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Fighting, since admits occasionally loses his temper.
2. Truancy, since has truanted from guardians home.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Special interest on part of cottage father, since this boy has been deprived of an adequate father figure.
2. Encourage his school activities, since he has intellectual ability to profit from remedial techniques.
3. Expressed preference for print shop and might consider this.

"GARY" Negro Born: 1-27-36 Adm: 10-5-49, 1-10-51 Weight: 151

Height: 5'7" Eyes: Dk. Brown Hair: Black Comp: Brown Build: med.

PROBLEM: Gary, a plain appearing 14 year old boy, was first sent to this school for indecent exposure and sex assault on a 10 year old girl. He had previously been known to the court since June, 1947, for truancy from a boarding home and destruction of property. He denied the indecent exposure charge and said the other sex offense occurred just for a lark. He denied any other incidents of sex play with girls or boys. On June 3, 1950, Gary was released to an aunt and uncle in a large city. On January 10, 1951, he was returned to this school after having been picked up for school truancy, investigation of purse snatching, larceny of money from home, gang fights, gambling, being intoxicated, and carrying a switch blade knife. Gary is inclined to minimize all of these activities.

BACKGROUND: This boy comes from a disorganized home situation marked by criminality, illegitimacy, desertion, and mental illness. The father, age 50, was born in the south and after his first marriage served a prison term for incest. He was released from prison in 1941 and now resides in an eastern state where he runs a restaurant and is a pastor of the Church of God and Saints of Jesus. The mother, age 37, one of 16 children, was born in the south. She married at age 15. In 1932 she moved to New York while her husband was serving a prison term. She was supported by a welfare help until 1937 when she became mentally ill and was committed to a state hospital. Since January, 1947, Gary has been in two boarding homes under care of a Children's Aid Society. In each home he failed to adjust, truanted without apparent cause, engaged in stealing from the home and neighborhood, and sneaked into the boarding mother's bedroom at night. Gary claims he got along well with his aunt and uncle and hopes to return to their home.

EDUCATIONAL: Gary last attended the 8th grade school where he was described as very aggressive and quarrelsome. He was finally expelled.

MEDICAL: In 1946 Gary fractured both legs and his left arm in an auto accident. Otherwise he says his health has been good.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: In October, 1949, our psychologist reported: "Here is a boy of average mental ability, who has low mechanical insight, and high capacity for tasks involving manual dexterity. He could be placed at an 8th grade level in school, and is capable of 8th grade school achievement at the present time. His level of mental functioning is uneven and erratic, either because of tension, or definite lack of motivation. He is capable of good work, but will probably do indifferent work with an occasional period of superior production alternating with inferior productions. The early home life of this boy must have been extremely

insecure and must have been productive of a great deal of inner tension and anxiety. The father, who also has a criminal record of a sexual nature, denies paternity of the boy, and rejects him completely. The mother has been an inmate of a mental hospital since this boy was a small child. During the earlier years of his life the family was on relief. Hence, the early formative years were spent in an environment marked by tremendous insecurity and tension. This boy has probably never known a satisfactory relationship with any adult. He badly needs a strong, kindly, accepting father person, and equally is in need of a strong, accepting, kindly mother person. He is inclined to be withdrawn and evasive, and he appears to be disinterested and indifferent. For this reason, it will probably be very difficult to establish good relationships with the boy, or to provide him with a satisfactory socialized outlook. This boy was essentially sent to BVS for sex offenses. These offenses seem to be rather impulsive actions and reflect a good deal of the boy's impulsivity and immaturity, and lack of realistic control. As such they may represent one of the means of dealing with his anxiety. The boy tells us that he was also a member of an adolescent gang, who found keen delight in going out and picking fights with other boys. These sexual and physical aggressions together may reflect a good deal of the tremendous need that this boy has to assume a masculine role in the world." Rorschach test indicated "weak super-ego, emotional infantilism, and impulsiveness." A psychiatrist in August, 1949, diagnosed Gary as having a psychopathic personality.

ACTIVITIES: Gary expects to work for a building contractor or in a factory when he is older. He has done this type of work before and has also been a messenger for a doctor and a grave digger's helper. For recreation he likes athletics and likes to sing. He tells of winning prizes as a singer in amateur contests. He is a Protestant but has no active church connection.

PREVIOUS RECORD AT BVS: During an 8 month residence Gary was assigned to Colorado Hall, 7th grade, and mending room. He was aggressive, childish and unruly during the first few months, then settled down and made much progress in his social adjustment. In school and work assignment his record was above average. He enjoyed participation in chorus, dramatics, and in weaving.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Aggression, such as picking fights, arguments, bullying, and other similar acts.
2. Any evidence of withdrawal such as refusing to associate with the general cottage group.
3. The inability to establish friendly relationships with other people. Tendency to remain by himself rather than mix with others.
4. Impulsiveness, such as doing things on the spur of the moment without thinking about the consequences.

We may find that this boys impulsiveness usually manifests itself in aggressive acts.

5. Any type of homo-sexual behavior should be closely observed and reported.
6. Attempts to identify with males, in other words, is he trying to be a man.
7. We would like to know if this boy is capable of making normal, usual emotional responses, that is do the things make him sad that ought to make him sad, and do the things make him happy that ought to make him happy.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. To establish a firm, understanding relationship with adults, to have an opportunity to work up his masculine strivings.
2. An opportunity to work out the deeper things which are bothering him.
3. To face life realistically, using mature, adult control of his behavior.

"DUANE" White Born: 4-9-36 Adm: 6-8-49, 12-31-51 Weight: 135

Height: 5'4" Hair: Dk. Brown Eyes: Brown Comp: Fair Build: Medium

PROBLEM: Duane was first sent to bvs as a result of a series of minor thefts, and for stealing a tractor. He had not been on probation and has been known to the court only since the early part of 1949. There seems to have been considerable difficulty in adjusting favorably to the school situation. After a 12 month stay at BVS, Duane was released on June 30, 1950, to his parents. On December 31, 1951, he was returned to BVS for stealing and for fighting with an older man.

BACKGROUND: Duane claims that he was born in a large city and lived there until the family moved to a small town several years ago. The father is said to be a factory worker but is now in a mental hospital as a result of "drinking to excess." The boy claims that his father was constantly drunk which fact made it difficult for the family to get along. Duane is one of five siblings, he being third oldest in the fraternity. His mother is a housewife and is now receiving ADC for support of the children. A brother is reported to have had considerable difficulty and was known to the court for theft of cars. Another brother recently graduated from high school and is now living with the grandmother who owns a farm nearby. Two other brothers, age 7 and 1, are living with the mother. The boy claims that there was considerable friction between the father and his mother as the result of excessive drinking. He mentions that there was economic insecurity and that the parents were hard pressed to make ends meet. He indicates that his difficulties in the community, which were thefts of small articles, was an effort to gain some of the things which he felt he needed. It is interesting to note that the boy stole only things of an insignificant sort, namely, candy bars, cigarettes, and , at one time, a bicycle. The mother is said to be congenial in her dealings with these children and her habits appear to be regular.

EDUCATION: Duane claims that he last attended high school at the 10th grade level. He reports that he failed the last time as the result of skipping school and being inattentive while in school. He claims that difficulty with teachers was a result of their blaming him for things which he did not do.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: In June our psychologist reported: "Duane is a boy of dull normal mental endowment, very low mechanical insight and average manual dexterity. The boy is known to the court for a number of minor thefts and the stealing of a tractor. Certainly much of the boy's difficulty stems directly from the financial inadequacy of the family. Duane resorted to stealing as a means of obtaining those smaller luxuries which his family was unable to provide. There is also, in the boy's past, a considerable amount of insecurity (and shame) due to the father's separation from the family and commitment to a mental hospital. An older

brother, who has a delinquent history, probably acted as a deviant pressure--at least indirectly. The change of schools, when the family moved from one town to another, caused considerable adjustment difficulty and the boy apparently became a behavior problem. Once on the "outs" with society, Duane seems gradually to have accepted his position and intensified his delinquent activities."

PREVIOUS RECORD AT BVS: During a one year stay at BVS, Duane truanted once and was reported numerous times for minor infractions. He proved to be a likable boy, who got along well with people.

ACTIVITIES: Duane claims that he participated in extra curricular activities and found sports, particularly boxing, softball, baseball, swimming, quite interesting. He registered some enthusiasm for scout activity here at BVS.

MEDICAL: Except for minor ailments, Duane's health has been good.

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Running away.
2. Suggestible.
3. Easily led.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. A detail for which he alone is responsible.
2. Encourage to take up a hobby.
3. Encourage to participate in group activities.

"NEAL" White Born: 6-9-37 Adm: 3-18-52 Weight: 140 Height: 5'4½"

Hair: Lt. Brown Eyes: Blue Comp: Fair Build: Small

PROBLEM: Neal is a rather short, stout, pleasant-appearing boy of 14, who has been known to the court since March 1952 for B&E of a resort building in company with another boy. From this building Neal procured several blank checks, which he cashed to the amount of \$500.00. Prior to this he was involved in a less serious B&E and has been habitually truant from school. Neal appeared friendly and cooperative and does not seem hostile toward anyone.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Neal is the first child in a family of four living with his father and step-mother. The father runs a tavern, which has a very poor reputation and is called Mother's kitchen. The father is occupied a great deal of the time there and consequently finds little time to spend with this boy. The step-mother works in an office and apparently is able to do no better in terms of affection or adequate supervision. His small stature and physical inferiority, coupled with his rejection by the other children because of his father's occupation, have probably contributed greatly to this boy's delinquency.

SCHOOL: Neal last attended the 9th grade where he is capable of doing satisfactory work. He was reported last year as a habitual truant, but this appears to be remedied. Neal's problems do not appear to center primarily around the school situation.

INTERESTS: Neal stated he would like print shop while at BVS and does not seem overly interested in sports. He apparently has been neglected and alone a great deal of the time and has quite understandably turned to delinquent activity, in view of the lack of other constructive opportunities.

HEALTH: Neal appears healthy and robust and did not complain of any illnesses or accidents.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Neal is a boy of above average intelligence, low hand tool dexterity and adequate school retardation in some areas. He was committed to BVS for forgery and the malicious destruction of property. Certain factors -- such as the boy's height and physical incapacity and the father's occupation -- contributed to his rejection by other children. At the same time, in the right situation and among similarly rejected children, Neal undoubtedly possessed leadership qualities which may well have displayed themselves in the B&E of the tourist cabins. It seems that Neal has never really identified with any constructive adult in his environment. Much of the time he was neglected and alone in the world. In this confusion, he probably has never acquired loyalties to any other persons or adopted a code of satisfactory behavior. If placed among small boys he may represent a problem to the institution."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Leadership qualities, especially among younger boys.
2. Feelings of hesitancy and withdrawal in the presence of adults.
3. Intelligent, capable boy if properly motivated.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Strong identification with an adult figure whose values he can assume.
2. Warm, rather friendly people but who will have a clear-cut control over him so he understands limits he may go.

"HERMAN" White Born: 10-17-36 Adm: 5-9-52 Weight: 151 Height: 5'10"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Hazel Comp: Dark Build: Slender

PROBLEM: Herman is a tall, slender, good looking 15 year old boy. He has been known to the court since last fall for purse snatching, UDAA and running away from a similar institution. Herman was cooperative throughout the interview but somewhat reserved. He definitely did not like it at this other institution but could not point to any particular reasons. He did display an interest in our program.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Herman's home life has been extremely unstable. His real father, a laborer, was divorced from his mother, a practical nurse, in 1938. She remarried in 1948 and was divorced again in January of this year. There was no father in the home from 1938. Herman states that his step-father often beat his mother. As a result of this and the step-father's continual accusations of delinquent behavior against him, Herman did not get along with his step-father. This boy has one older sister currently married with whom he states a good relationship.

SCHOOL: Herman last attended the 10th grade where he reports considerable trouble with his teachers. He found english and science quite difficult but likes art.

ACTIVITIES: This boy likes football and baseball, is very fond of drawing and art work. He requested hospital detail and will be going to school half a day. Herman plans eventually to join the service, preferring either the Marines or Air Corps. He has no particular hobbies or other activities.

HEALTH: Herman reported some trouble with his teeth and feet. No major illnesses or operations were reported.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Herman is a good looking boy of bright normal I.", about 3 years scholastic retardation and good tool dexterity. Emotional disturbance is apparently preventing function at the optimal level. There are no overt signs of stress, however, The mother, a practical nurse, was divorced in 1938 and again in January of this year. There was no paternal figure in the home from 1938 to 1948. The boy seems to be very dependent upon the mother. He has developed a normal interest of boys his age but seems to have been given little in the way of constructive guidance. He has a somewhat skeptical attitude toward the program at present but will probably change this and become absorbed in it when he settles down to a predictable routine."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Fighting.
2. Homesickness.

3. May be a little hard to get along with at first but if this is the case he will probably thaw out soon.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Help in straightening out his goals and values.
2. Stable routine which has enough in it to hold his interest.
3. To have advantages of school effectively pointed out.

"BART" White Born: 6-28-37 Adm: 4-2-52 Weight: 156 Height: 5'6"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Brown Comp: Fair Build: Med. Stout

PROBLEM: Bart comes to us because of incorrigibility in the home and indecent liberties with a 16 year old sister (adoptive, no blood relation), a 9 year old sister (an actual half sister) and other girls in the neighborhood, according to court papers. To what extent these things were verified is unknown. The boy admits having relations with the 16 year old sister, but does not discuss the other sister or neighbor girls. He was apparently only in court once (this April), had never been on probation, but committed largely in the petition of the father and advice of a doctor. Bart appears to have considerable guilt about his behavior and a positive attitude toward BVS.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Bart's natural mother died when he was an infant. The boy, only child of the union, was placed with various relatives during the next few years. The father's second marriage apparently lasted only a very short time. Then, when the boy was 5, the father married his present wife, who was once previously married, and brought Bart to live with them. The stepmother also brought her daughter of her previous union and in 1950 the father adopted the girl and the step-mother adopted Bart. There are also three other children, two girls and a boy, which were born to this present union. Bart, who is the second oldest of the children, claims a good relationship with all of them, as well as his parents. He says he got along well with the latter, as long as he did as he was asked. Court papers state that the boy would not do the chores on the farm as ordered. Apparently, the father felt the boy should do them while he worked as a machinist in a factory in a state nearby. Bart claims his father had to do this to pay off the large mortgage and verbally justifies his father's actions. However, parental relationships seem rather weak and one gets the impression that Bart resented being tied down to the farm work, rather than being able to participate in sports, etc.

EDUCATIONAL: Bart last attended a fairly large school at the 9th grade level. He says he truanted, but once, in school and found most of his studies easy. He says he likes school and hopes to finish high school.

MEDICAL: Bart says he is in good health and tells of no serious illnesses or injuries.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Bart is a boy of superior intelligence, average tool dexterity, and no overall scholastic retardation. He was committed to BVS for no direct offense against the state but for general incorrigibility in the home. He comes from what is an adequate home situation. His father is attempting to buy a large home in the neighborhood of a fairly large city and the

boy has been working on this farm in his spare time. The father, in his effort to pay for the farm, has taken work at one of the near-by factories and as a result the boy is left to handle many of the chores which he neglects. Not only does he neglect these chores, but has proven to be quite incorrigible within the home situation. He is also charged with offenses of a sexual nature, he apparently has been sexually aggressive against the sister by marriage who is approximately his own age, and possibly against a younger girl, a sister by marriage, and also the boy has been known to be quite a philanderer in the neighborhood. In general, the boy's troubles appear to be those of the usual adolescent sort and probably the most satisfactory solution to them will be a short stay at BVS where some effort should be made to acquaint the boy with firm control and where he should be forced to live some time at least a regimented existence. In general, time will probably take care of the problem he has and the best we can do is temporarily detain him here until he has a chance to mature somewhat."

PSYCHIATRIC: Our psychiatrist reports: "Bart was sent here because of sexual play with his 16 year old sister. He denies other forms of delinquency. His school record has been satisfactory. It finds no evidence of abnormal sexual development or other deviation. If the boy's account is accurate, I see no special problem. While at BVS should be placed in routine program."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Tendencies to be aggressive and incorrigible at times.
2. Hesitancy in doing the work he is required to do.
3. May show no interest in routine tasks of any kind.
4. Possibly aggressive against other children at times.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Contact with a particularly likeable male figure who at the same time will be a firm, friendly counselor to the boy.
2. Should not be permitted to escape from assignments and tasks which have been given to him, but should be required to complete them all.
3. Some effort should be made to challenge the boy's interests and get him interested in the reading of books or other equally engaging past times for a boy of superior intelligence.

"LEO" White Born: 4-15-36 Adm: 3-13-52 Weight:150 Height:5'7½"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Blue Comp: Sallow Build: Medium

PROBLEM: Leo, a sturdy, 16 year old, was placed on probation in February 1952 for stealing two cars, one of which he damaged. Within a few weeks he was brought back into court and sent to BVS for another car theft and school truancy. He says he has stolen four cars in the past year. He takes a rather helpless view toward his delinquencies. He claims that when he sees an opportunity to make off with a car he has to follow the impulse. Leo has been known to the police since February 1944 for breaking windows, fighting, and having stolen property.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Leo's parents were divorced in 1939. The father drifted out of the family picture entirely at that time and has not been heard from although he was supposed to pay alimony. The mother, age 37, married again in 1940. She has full time work as a manager of a dairy bar. The step-father, age 42, is a factory worker. Leo speaks in highest terms of his parents, although they do not have too much time to spend with him. Court papers state that Leo is helpful, cooperative, and never quarrelsome at home and there is no animosity within the family. The parents are at a loss to explain his behavior. Leo is a middle child in a family of three girls and three boys. The oldest sister is known to the court for neglect of her four children who were later placed in boarding homes. A brother, age 18, is self-supporting. The home is well-kept and is in a neighborhood where the delinquency rate is low. There is no financial trouble at home.

SCHOOL: Leo last attended Junior High school where he was in the 8th grade. He is a poor student, hates school, and truanted some. He tells of no specific reason for his dislike of school. The Children's Center in his town recommended that he be permitted to get a work permit.

HEALTH: He appears to be in good health and says he has had no serious illnesses or injuries, although he has had a number of minor accidents.

INTERESTS: Leo's vocational plan is to join the Navy. His work experience included being a stock clerk in a dime store and working in his mother's restaurant. He has always had ample spending money. He has a girl friend and tells of going to dances and school entertainments. He has not been mixed up in any gang activities. He likes music and claims to be a tenor soloist. He likes baseball and track and hopes to follow up these interests at BVS.

RECEPTION COTTAGE REPORT: "Leo has shown a good attitude so far.

He gets along well with other boys and with staff members. No unusual behavior has been noted."

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "Leo is a boy of dull normal to normal intelligence, high hand tool dexterity and considerable verbal-scholastic retardation. He was committed to BVS largely for the UDAA. Leo lives with his mother and step-father with a younger brother and two half sisters. Both the mother and step-father work outside of the home and there is no contact with the real father. In general, the root of the boy's problem appears to be in the school. His limited verbal abilities created a very unhappy school situation and presented a rather severe conflict, which the boy sought to avoid by truanting. The automobile thefts appear to have arisen as a consequence of the truancies. With limited activities to occupy his time and associations which encouraged delinquent conduct, Leo was almost certain to get in trouble. A further problem may center around the aggressive element involved in the thefts. The marked difference between verbal and performance scales indicates considerable untapped potential if the hostility toward school and negativism can be overcome."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Signs of unhappiness and hostility when in competition with other children in the intellectual areas.
2. May be a leader, it is difficult to say at this time.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. Specific trade training.
2. Encourage to get further training in the school area since there are some indication that he may have a capacity for achievement beyond that which he has shown at this point.
3. Praised and encouraged by cottage parents and given a sensed achievement and have built up his feelings of adequacy and worth.

"COLIN" White Born: 8-28-35 Adm: 5-20-52 Weight: 180 Height: 5'7 3/4"

Hair: Brown Eyes: Brown Comp: Fair Build: Slender

PROBLEM: Colin is an average-sized, tow-headed, nice appearing boy of 16. He has been known to the court for about a year. While at another institution Colin and another boy ran away and committed several B&E's. Colin was then placed in a juvenile home where a similar incident occurred. Colin stated the Judge informed him of a possible release on Colin's 17th birthday, 8-28-52, if the boy has a good record during these three months. Colin was aware, however, that this was not a promise and appeared to be resigned, if necessary, to a longer commitment. He was cooperative and friendly throughout the interview and seemed to be sincere in his desire to make a good adjustment.

FAMILY BACKGROUND: Colin has been the victim of a highly mobile and unstable home environment. His real parents separated when he was two. Since that time he has lived monthly with his mother in a small town, but has spent about three years with his father in a large city. Colin states he did not get along with his father who was a strict disciplinarian and beat him severely on several occasions. After this separation, the mother received custody of the children -- Colin and two older sisters. During this period Colin spent about three years in various boarding homes, including a home in another state. He later returned to his mother and sisters. The mother remarried around 1945, but at present is separated from the step-father. Colin states he did not get along well and often fought with his step-father, who runs a gas station in a small town. Colin has subsequently spent about 2½ years in another institution, which apparently was his mother's idea. She also has encouraged him to join the Air Corps, which he plans to do when he is 17. Colin feels that no one has cared about him, except his mother, who seems somewhat rejecting also.

SCHOOL: Colin attended high school in the 11th grade, where he reports receiving B's and C's. His plans include finishing high school and obtaining some advanced training in civil or mechanical engineering. Colin would like to attend school all day, if possible, and apparently likes to read. In high school, economics seemed to be his favorite subject, while he had some trouble with algebra.

ACTIVITIES: Swimming appears to be Colin's favorite sports and pasttime. He also likes baseball and is very interested in guns and hunting. Colin tells of going rather steady with one girl, but having other dates also. He feels he has adequate sexual information, but has never attempted sexual relations. He does play a trumpet and was a member of a band.

HEALTH: Pneumonia at a very early age was the only serious illness or accident reported by the boy.

RECEPTION COTTAGE: Reception cottage parents report that Colin has a good attitude so far. They also report evidence of nail biting.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: "This is a boy of superior or above I.Q., very high tool dexterity and advanced scholastic achievement. He has been a chronic delinquent since an early age. Offenses have been mostly B&E with some vandalism and truancy. The boy's home life has been very disorganized and apparently considerable emotional stress is present there. The mother is suing for a divorce from her second marriage. The boy seems to be finding difficulty developing any stable goals or relating to others. There seems to be a considerable amount of covert hostility and defiance. He has been placed in another similar institution but truanted and did not adjust well. The psychological testing so far is inconclusive but it appears that we have here a rather deeply disturbed boy who is not willing to accept help."

BEHAVIOR YOU SHOULD WATCH FOR:

1. Keeping to himself too much.
2. May steal.
3. Not being able to work out goals what will keep him interested.
4. Losing his temper.
5. Reporting peculiar behavior to the clinic.
6. May defy authority in small ways.

WHAT THIS BOY NEEDS:

1. To participate in the group and find companionships.
2. To become interested in going through college and plan for this. He does not seem adequately stimulated at present.

II. THE STUDY

April 30, 1952

The boys were anxious to finish rehearsal early tonight as they had been promised a hike to the farm if there were time. It was a fine spring evening. Rehearsal went well, and having agreed not to become excessively rough with one another and to stay within sight, the group started leisurely out the back road.

Today Larry learned that, after a year's stay at the school, a farm placement in Marquette county had been found for him. He followed by the leader's side and could not talk enough about it. Most of the boys crowded around and -- as was generally the rule on such outings -- they had all sorts of things to speak of concerning past experiences in the woods, plans for the future, etc. They seemed anxious for attention, but eventually, most of them ran on ahead -- leaving Larry and the leader to talk alone. The leader suggested that he be honest with the people with whom he was to be placed -- putting his "cards on the table" and confessing his weaknesses as soon as possible. He agreed to this. He asked the leader to come and see him some day or send him a picture of the Players. The group walked the length of the farm and returned along the highway side of the Boys Vocational School property. The boys enjoyed themselves -- group spirit seemed high.

May 2, 1952

The group seemed hypersensitive tonight -- still feeling the tension, perhaps, of the previous week's Jackson Prison riot.

At the Scene Shop, the leader reported on plans for an off-grounds trip -- the group was enthusiastic. The leader had picked up a new boy, Floy, who was painfully shy -- the boys were eager to take advantage of his blushing. Richard had returned to the group after several days in "5" (discipline cell) for having a minor part in an attempted mass runaway. The leader had an hour's conference that afternoon with Richard on his problem. He seemed determined to do better. The leader seized upon this opportunity to improve relations within the group. Three Players from Virginia Hall (Gene, Eldon and Ray) were having much difficulty in adjusting to one another. Consequently, there followed a "Round Robin" on adjustment problems with all of the boys contributing to an analysis of the behavior of the other. The leader summarized the group's feelings as follows:

Richard: Needed help because of his suggestibility. The group decided they must try to keep him from giving in to the wrong boys.

Floy: Was obviously "modest" which was good, but needed more self-confidence. The group could help by not teasing him.

Eldon: Seemed far too much on the defensive and too sensitive to challenge. Really a fine fellow but the group needed to understand why he seemed hostile. The group was sure that Eldon would improve if everyone was patient and helped him.

Leo: Doing fine. Was quite conscious of his size, (he was only 15), and like Eldon (14) he evidently had trouble finding friends among his own age group. The Players might

be the answer to his problem.

Ray: ("Tell him now! Tell him now!" said Eldon) Ray needed help in overcoming his pride. Too many boys have accused him of being "lippy" and too aggressive. He needed to begin to take others more seriously. The group could help him by ignoring his excessive horseplay.

Danny: All agreed that this boy had improved a great deal since the group had talked with him a week ago about his glib "fooling around", but the group decided they could still help him more by understanding that he was nervous, sensitive, and short on attention. The boy asked for further assurance that he had improved -- and got it.

Rod: He needed to try to get his feet on the ground. He no longer needed to use tall stories in order to get attention and was making great progress. (He was pleased).

Gene: This boy was the non-violent type, (The leader claimed he was the same), and was a little confused by the rough-house ways of others. He needed to take great care in not provoking conflicts in an effort to be "just one of the boys".

Warren: This boy was missing tonight, (off-grounds), but the boys were reminded of the improvement he had made while a member of the Players.

The group took all of the comments nicely and for the moment, all was again "sweetness and light". They were told that the group ideal must stand before any single member. They must exercise a "fraternal spirit" in their relations with one another. The leader included himself in the "Round Robin",

telling them that he probably expected too much of them; that they could help him by "humoring" him, and also that he "talked too much."

Rehearsal went along nicely. Tom had been the first to memorize all of his lines. Others were doing well. Larry had elected to scrub flats as he wanted to make a contribution to the show before he went home the following Wednesday.

The boys were in high spirits as they returned to their cottages. The leader promised one of his used neckties to any boy who had his lines memorized by the following Monday.

May 14, 1952

Ray was dropped a week ago -- climax to a general apathy. He did not come to a rehearsal, and denied later that he had been told of the meeting. This was quite untrue. Today he went AWOL from the academic school, thereby betraying a confidence with the leader that he would not run. As a matter of fact, he very nearly ran from the leader. Clinic diagnosis of "deep feelings in inadequacy" had been misleading.

Larry had written from his placement. He seemed satisfied but wanted to know the date of the Player's next production.

The group went last Wednesday evening to a musical comedy presented by a local adult group. Despite rainy weather, the boys had a good experience.

* * * * *

Tonight the leader outlined plans for the group's visit the following Friday to Michigan State College. The boys were eager. The leader spoke at length on problems they might encounter with girls, etc. Danny asked that the group handle

offenders at a later meeting because "it would be pretty dirty for one boy to mess us all up".

Rehearsal went well. They had been promised that the leader, in conference with the members, would set a production date that evening if most of the lines were learned. They were anxious for this. Many planned to ask their parents to come. This was a long one-act and the trend was to become restless half way through rehearsal -- presenting a slight problem in motivation.

The leader held a private conference today with Tom. The leader had been told that he had "hot-feet". The boy said that he had had -- but had no more. He had been "on the skids" in school.

May 16, 1952

Michigan High School Drama Day at Michigan State College offered a highly constructive experience for the boys. The Speech Department treated the Players well and, having few expenses, the group had adequate funds for plenty of extras -- ice-cream, pool, bowling, and more ice-cream. As six of the group were ex-farmers, they seemed to enjoy most of the livestock quartered on the college farm. Here, Richard was in his glory. Warren, on the other hand, a Detroitter, had much fun ridiculing the others. The boys had learned to control one another on these outings. Gene momentarily strayed and teased by hanging far over a bridge. Warren and Rod firmly reprimanded him in a whispered caucus with the boy. The group seemed genuinely distressed that Danny could not be with them. He had been taken to the hosp-

ital the previous night with a high temperature. He had been eager for this experience and was quite disappointed. The boys asked that the group hold a surprise party for him with the money left over. Warren and the leader dropped in at the hospital to tell him of all the day's doings when the group returned to the school at 4:30 p.m. He listened enthusiastically and seemed pleased that the group had thought of him. Danny had become one of the group's most loyal members.

May 19, 1952

Tonight's meeting was devoted to "blocking out" the show -- on stage. The group entered into this with a great deal of zeal -- finding "props" everywhere and enjoying each others' characterizations. Prior to the rehearsal Warren took it upon himself to reprimand Eldon who had made uncharitable remarks to another member. Warren made an issue of this sort of thing -- insisting that this was not proper in the Players. Again he referred to the spirit of the past group. The leader reminded the boys that Eldon had made some improvement -- that the group must be patient with each other. Nevertheless, the group wanted -- "if necessary" -- a demerit system for boys who were "unfraternal" with temporary dismissal for those who amassed too many demerits. Eldon took this quite well.

In rehearsal, Warren began to "ham" and upset rehearsal several times. He had been the acknowledged leader of the group and other members overlooked his behavior. The leader

reprimanded him mildly while walking with him alone to the honor cottage. Tom, who was very serious about rehearsal, had tried to "diplomatically" kid him out of this on more than one occasion.

May 21, 1952

A private conference was held today with Gene. One of his teachers reported that he broke into tears when reprimanded in his class the day before. Gene seemed to have reached some sort of peak and was currently quite confused. The leader and he had their conference sitting out on the lawn under the trees. The previous day, Gene had passed the leader, quietly, an autobiography which exhibited much guilt regarding his mother's death. ("He had gotten drunk the night of her funeral.") The leader reminded him that his current apprehension might well be very healthy as it might lead to a deeper insight into his behavior. Gene claimed that he had difficulty in talking about these things to others -- that he felt secure in talking them over with the leader, who suggested that he talk more thoroughly with the school psychologist. At Boys Vocational School he could take advantage of services that he might never again have. He agreed that he would contribute more to the therapy begun a week before with the school's chief psychologist, Dr. Shelly. Later, the leader spoke to Dr. Shelly and Mr. Pittman (Gene's teacher) about the matter. Dr. Shelly said he would call the boy in soon.

Warren presented the leader with three letters today

asking that the errors in them be corrected. He had been very concerned about his English (which was really quite poor). One letter was to Bill (a former Player) who wrote to the leader the previous day inquiring of Warren's welfare. He wished to send Warren a gift box. This brotherly interest had elated Warren. He wrote that he wanted Bill to avoid trouble and "be a good boy".

Another of Warren's letters was to his mother thanking her for her interest in him as expressed in correspondence to his counselor. In a somewhat pathetic note, the boy asked for another last chance with his mother who had for so long rejected him. He told her of the progress he had made at the school -- president of the Players, Honor Cottage, etc.

This evening's meeting was a "surprise party" in honor of Danny who had missed the Players M.S.C. outing. The boys planned carefully to surprise him, hiding behind curtains, etc. They were enthusiastic about it all. The leader purchased ice cream and candy with the money left over from the outing. Danny was pleased and attempted a short speech of gratitude. It was amusing to watch the boys share the candy, which Warren had arranged neatly in the middle of the desk. While gobbling the ice cream which Warren distributed to them, they each eyed the candy carefully. Finishing the ice cream they "casually" sidled up to the desk and took handfuls of candy. Each boy made an accurate mental count of the portion taken by other members and tried to avoid being "uncharitable" when one took one piece more than his share.

Tom was one of these. "Group pressure" prevented him from taking the last few pieces. However, he offered them to the leader before slipping them into his pocket. Returning from their party they challenged the Hi-Y to their annual soft-ball game -- some time in early June.

May 26, 1952

Tonight's meeting was shadowed by the knowledge of Tom's AWOL. He ran from the cafeteria last Friday. He had been picked up last night in Webberville and was currently in "5". None of the group was too surprised. He had hinted to Warren and the leader that the thought of running was not entirely out of his mind. He was aware that he would be dropped from the group if he ran away. In the light of this condition to membership, the action seemed justifiable. The boys seemed disappointed that he should have taken membership so lightly. It was a positive blow to group morale. Replacing him in the cast meant further delay in producing the show. The group picked a new member to replace Tom -- Larry, a student in the ninth grade English class. He joined the group the following Wednesday.

The group discussed business concerning:

1. Dr. Shelly's college radio broadcast which used Players under Pseudonyms for interviews on "why boys get into trouble."

2. Tom's AWOL.

3. The desirability of readmitting a past player -- a P.V. -- who was anxious to rejoin the group. The Group

Activities Committee agreed depending on the group's feelings. The boys seemed favorable to his return even though it was contrary to the club's policy.

4. The following Thursday evening's trip to Eastern High School.

5. This study. The leader gave the group a somewhat detailed account of what he would be trying to do for the remaining months of their stay in the group. They seemed interested.

Rehearsal was brief and not too successful. Tom was missed in his role. Spirits seemed to improve as the members returned to their cottages. On the way to Pennsylvania Hall, Warren asked that the group drop in to see Danny who was confined to the hospital again with a bad throat. He seemed improved and pleased to see the Players. Warren gave him his membership card. Warren had been distributing them throughout the day. Boys were quite proud of these tokens.

The leader had a conference with Richard the previous Friday. Mr. Hoover, his teacher, had reported some small difficulty with the boy in one of his classes. The leader was a bit disturbed but it appeared that the affair was of small consequence. Richard has a stubborn streak. His pride had been hurt. In this, and in so many other ways, this boy showed his basic immaturity. His guilelessness, his simple wholesomeness was a redeeming factor. His progress with the Players was more than the leader had imagined it would be. He had thoroughly identified with the leader and taken well

to guidance. His near miss with major trouble several weeks before and the group's talk about his suggestibility immediately after, had had a sobering effect on him and he insisted that he was determined to pull through.

May 28, 1952

The boys were plainly disappointed to find that their off-grounds trip this evening was to be shared by the Boy Scouts and the Hi-Y. The entire affair, in fact, proved to be a let-down. The Players attended an Americanism rally sponsored by the local American Legion. It was cold and the outdoor show was dull and poorly attended. The Hi-Y leader and the Boy Scout leader were along. The Players especially resented one leader's insistence on regimentation even before the public. The Players had been asked to keep an eye on the other groups, but as it was, the Players were no better than the worst of the others. They rushed to the top of the stadium and complained loudly through most of the show. Nevertheless, spirits were high through the first part of the program. The leader joked and exchanged sarcasms with the boys up to the point where he felt they might be taking advantage of the situation. Danny and Gene were most upsetting in this respect. This was not an uncommon situation and the leader could not help but realize that he had a great share in allowing this sort of difficulty to arise. Again, he was forcefully reminded that it was next to impossible for most, if not all, of these boys to grasp the

subtle difference between the leader's being "just one of the boys" and his being a sympathetic or friendly supervisor. Danny, especially, had this to learn and he seemed puzzled when the leader appeared to reverse roles and expect him to concede to his demands. A major responsibility of the group leader here, seems to be the regular re-interpretation of authority in this sort of fraternal setting. This single problem seemed greater, for this leader, than almost any other in the group process.

Gene was the source of more than a little concern this evening. He insisted on sitting next to a group of outside boys. His motives were clear enough, (he intended to ask for cigarettes on the Q.T.), but Rod, irritated by this, asked him to come sit with him "to keep warm" -- he had given his coat to Danny. Gene finally did, begrudgingly. But, when the show was over, he slipped over to the other part of the stands to pick up an "erb" (cigarette butt), and the leader scolded him roundly -- exhorting him to become more trustworthy or lose his membership. He had never rated high with the rest of the group and they were demanding some sort of showdown. Gene is rather weak. A "showdown" could either help or hinder him. If the group means as much to him as the leader thinks it does -- it will probably help.

Another blow to group morale came yesterday when Larry, the boy who had replaced Tom, ran from the school. It was interesting to note how the boys reacted to these

set-backs. They seemed compelled to console the leader, through greater "esprit de corps", closing in upon him in school and making a great show of group feeling. The leader was inclined to feel, however, that they themselves had lost considerable confidence when one of their number had gone AWOL.

June 2, 1952

The boys seemed jubilant tonight. Two graduate students from a sociology class at Michigan State College visited the group. They were attractive young ladies and made quite a hit with the Players. The guests acted as prompters in a line rehearsal. Following this, they were invited to question the boys regarding their activity. Questions and responses (mostly through Warren), were of the usual nature: "Why do you belong to the club?", "What are you getting out of it?", "How do you select your casts?", "What don't you like about Boys Vocational School?" Warren and the others had developed pat answers to these questions which seem, for the most part, to represent their honest opinions.

Richard was woefully shy. Floy was indifferent. Gene was aggressive. Warren was professional. Rod attempted humor. Eldon was impassive and Danny was preoccupied with thoughts concerning a visit home the day following.

The girls visited with the boys on the way back to their cottages. The leader was pleased with their behavior. All in all, it was a good experience -- raising again the question of the value of more heterosexual contacts. The

Players reaction, however, could not be considered typical of the entire institution.

Tonight's line rehearsal re-emphasized the narrow attention span of the group. Half-way through, the boys became restless and it was a struggle to keep them at it to the end.

June 3, 1952

No meeting was scheduled for tonight but there were several important contacts throughout the day.

A conference with Danny provided the leader with additional insight into his personality. The leader attempted first to re-interpret his position with the group in the light of its ill-gotten experience of May 28. Danny appeared to respond well to this but was eager to talk more of his own problems. He claimed that he had been practicing the self-analysis the leader had spoken of before with much profit and had avoided several conflicts by using it before giving vent to his emotions. He seemed encouraged by his progress but had lately become more and more apprehensive about his future. He wanted to take a Kuder Preference Record (later that afternoon, he was given one). He expressed a great deal of guilt -- especially in relation to his mother. He became sentimental here -- almost crying. He did not feel that he could afford to complete high school because of the need for his assuming more responsibility toward his family. At this point he confided (with a slight trace of shame) that his family

was "poor". He seemed to have difficulty in expressing all this but the leader was pleased that he had come as far as he had. The leader congratulated him on having assumed a mature attitude toward his family's welfare but expressed a doubt that he would have to give up his high school education. He asked that he be introduced to his folks when they came to visit him the following day.

Later in an afternoon class which contained many of the Players Richard and Rod with mild support from Danny and Gene, began to tease about the group, insisting that they wished to drop and did not want to be picked up for the next meeting. Here was another obvious attempt to gain an expression of the leader's dependence upon them. This sort of thing had become typical especially of Richard, who had, if anything, over-identified with the leader. Since his remarks were presented in a joking way -- the leader responded in the same spirit, claiming that he would drop him if he liked. Here he became adamant. "I'm serious. Don't pick me up tomorrow." "O.K., now get back to your work." "But, I mean it!" etc. All of this appeared to the leader as further evidence of Richard's immaturity -- and his tendency to identify the entire group in the person of its leader. The problem needed more attention.

June 4, 1952

A conference was held with Richard this afternoon. Again the leader tried to interpret his role in the group. It was "his" club, not the leader's. His joke about

dropping might indicate that he felt that the leader was personally dependent upon him whereas, the group was depending upon him to carry through his part of the show -- even though this project, as well as all others, was only a secondary function of the organization. He reverted to his nervous laughter and seemed to want to change the subject.

Richard and the leader talked for a while about school adjustment and the progress he had made in coming to understand himself better. He expressed concern for his release, fearing that he might not be strong enough to avoid the pitfalls that had sent him here. He claimed to be quite depressed today, (at times, he was near to tears), but later, while discussing his lost father, (he wanted to contact him again), he became much less depressed. This boy has felt badly the lack of guidance in the past. When in a poor mood, he mentioned his fear of confiding in others and his basic distrust of people. He has come to recognize his insecurity and seemed interested in getting to the bottom of his problems. His ability to avoid "bad influences" over the past few months seems to have given him a lift. The Players mean a great deal to him.

At this evening's meeting, (on stage), the leader was forced to stop rehearsal and point out the general apathy which seemed to have seized the group in relation to this show. The group has worked on it too long and their sentiments were understandable. Nevertheless, when given a choice, they preferred to see it through. Before beginning

again, the leader asked that they remember the importance of getting along together through understanding, (Richard exhibited a mounting aversion toward Eldon). Warren and the leader exchanged stories concerning internal upsets of the past. The boys returned to their work with new zeal and had a good rehearsal.

Danny was anxious throughout the evening to corner the leader. His visit today apparently provoked further thinking regarding his problems. When finally he had the chance to talk, he expressed enthusiasm over yesterday's conference, claiming that it had done him a great deal of good. He suggested that the leader have a good talk with Rod, whom he felt could benefit greatly by something of this nature. The leader said that perhaps Rod's problems were of a different sort, nevertheless he would see what could be done to help him. He was somewhat surprised to have Danny single out this boy for extra attention. Few of his problems have come to the surface.

It struck the leader that George had strengthened his status with the group tonight. He has been inordinately interested in our new SRA adjustment materials lately. Also, Dr. Shelly claims that his radio interview with the boy on Monday had been quite successful, indicating a renewed insight into many of his problems.

Floy seemed ripe for further investigation. The leader must arrange a conference. He had no contact with him outside the group as Floy is not in high school.

June 5, 1952

In the light of Rorschach findings as well as the comments of the psychologist, the leader found that Rod might benefit from further guidance without, as suspected, further endangering his emotional balance.

Tonight the boys were extended an invitation to attend the M.S.C. Water Carnival. It came as a surprise to them. They seemed delighted. Mrs. Vaughn, music therapist, and Mr. Hoover, high school teacher, drove the group out. The Players were seated with the Percy Jones Hospital veterans and accorded special recognition over the P.A. system. The boys reacted well to this, displaying pride in their organization rather than shame in their circumstances. This came in direct contrast to a previous situation several years ago when the group was announced from the stage at a Lansing Civic Players production and were extremely embarrassed. The group seemed to enjoy the program but grew weary at the end and left before the finish.

Warren's behavior on this outing was interesting. He seemed driven to overcompensate for his color through deliberate attention-getting devices, loud talk and general horse-play, apparently intending to become the self-appointed court jester. Even under these, often-irritating situations his high-status position limited repercussions from his peers. Occasionally, the leader was concerned with the impression that the others of the group might get from his pretended indifference to this behavior -- fearing that it might in-

voke a charge of favoritism from them. As yet there had been none. More than once the leader volunteered a confidential explanation of Warren's behavior to those who at other times had expressed an open prejudice toward the colored race, (Richard). The leader was in hopes that their tolerance of Warren was evidence of better understanding of the problems faced by many sensitive colored people. At any rate no one had yet openly challenged Warren's leadership position in the group. His manifest loyalty to the "cause" was probably an important deterrent to such a challenge.

Going to the cars, the Players walked across a darkened campus and several of them remarked that if this were another B.V.S. group -- especially Delaware Hall, (from which there have been many runaways during the past month), few of them would complete the trip. This tendency to underline their trustworthiness was rather typical, especially among newer members, and seemed to be directed toward gaining prestige. On the other hand it might have been a subtle indication of still latent impulses. Rarely does an older member make mention of runaways on outings. They are given to believe that such an offense would be unthinkable.

June 11, 1952

Tony's membership application was approved by the Group Activities Committee today. Because he had been a serious behavior problem in the institution, the committee was not prone to make a hasty decision. The leader was a bit surprised, nonetheless pleased, by their action. Tony was a student in one of his classes for many months. He seems to

be a good example of the "pseudo-socialized" urban gang boy. As such, he is capable of strong group loyalty involving the gang brand of "honor". Many boys of this type have benefited from several months experience with the Players. Often, however, the carry-over value was somewhat limited. Tonight Tony behaved as was expected. He was anxious to please all, yet cautious so as not to appear overbearing. The group, of course, was pleased. His membership carried quite a bit of prestige value as he is a favorite among the boys here at the school -- a "cool cat". Some of the group used this occasion to show off a bit. Tony was very obviously a "plum" and they delighted in the temporary advantage of seniority they held over him. Even Warren, whose leadership might soon be threatened, seemed pleased, if only slightly apprehensive about Tony's adjustment in this highly idealistic setting. Warren found it easy to forget that he himself was once in a class with this boy. The leader held no misgivings over Tony's ability to rise to the most idealistic situation, if he was at all true to type.

The group had once again completed the cast and a special line rehearsal was held so as to better acquaint the new "Mr. Huston" with the script. The indifference with which the other members of the cast rattled off their lines was to be expected.

Following their rehearsal, Danny, Rod and Warren conducted their "initiation". This was a mock affair intended to strike fear into the hearts of new boys, and was accomplished

by a build-up starting weeks before. Each boy was grilled privately and then led to expect the worst by having the boys bend over a chair and brace themselves for blows that never came. A great noise was made, however, and after carefully hiding the last "victim", another "pledge" was led with great solemnity into the same ordeal. Throughout Warren's merciless inquisition ("Why did you join the Players?" "Answer with Sir!" "How do you expect to use us?"), the leader was struck with each boy's sincerity. Their response sometimes betrayed a rare depth. The setting could be held at least partially responsible. The boy was seated directly before a large floodlight which was dimmed up to full intensity while the questions were shot from the darkness behind. The leader was a passive observer to these cross-examinations but cooperated fully in providing the build-up. The boys were warned not to become as "violent" with the new initiate as they had been with the last and warned not to use "steel pipes" again.

Exploiting the guillability of the boys might be deemed a questionable tactic, but the ritual involved had so strong a solidifying effect upon the group that it seemed to overshadow this consideration.

Richard today was made school office boy, an honor accorded only to the better boys. Warren took such an assignment last week. In addition Floy was made an electrician's assistant this morning. These advancements have boosted the morale of the boys considerably. The group seemed to feel

that their membership helped to promote these advancements within the institution.

June 13, 1952

The seasonal conflict with baseball reached epic proportions this evening. Long before, the boys had agreed, (a membership condition), that the group took precedence over all other recreational activities on grounds. Cottage inter-murals are in full swing now and though the members leave the field to join the leader in his rounds, throughout our out-of-doors rehearsals, (as the weather currently necessitates), the boys are preoccupied with the games on the field and the show must struggle against overwhelming odds. When it became apparent that the newcomer, Tony, was the only member of the group at all concerned for his next line, the leader called a halt and a show-down. When asked whether they had enough interest to continue the production, the boys admitted that they didn't but that with a change of pace, they might. Warren advised that we: 1. begin working on scenery, 2. set a definite date for the show. Speaking for the group, he claimed that line rehearsals were becoming very dull and that most of the boys knew their lines but were no longer interested in the show. The boys concurred on all that Warren had said -- and of course, they were right. The leader explained that the situation was surely bad but the fault of no one but the two runaways who had delayed the group weeks beyond a production date. Rod asked if this were the worst group the leader had ever had. The leader assured him that

it wasn't but that he couldn't recall when he had had such trouble keeping a cast. As a matter of fact, he had determined that if one more boy took off he would have to throw up his hands and start all over again. The boys quickly responded that none of them intended on leaving in the near future. At this point, the leader asked if they would like to begin scrubbing scenery tomorrow. All of them seemed enthusiastic.

This evening's session may have provided the conflict situation the leader had been waiting for -- the first in a series that would be climaxed by the show and, if handled properly, should help solidify the group.

June 14, 1952

All of the scenery was moved outside behind the scene shop and scrubbed down for painting. Warren and Rod, who were transferred to the Honor Cottage last night, could not be with the group. Their cottage parent needed them for an intramural baseball game. They came later in the afternoon. Gene did not come at all. He too, was involved in a baseball game. These boys would have joined the group under pressure but weren't really needed for this afternoon's work. The leader anticipates further difficulty in this area however.

After a hot afternoon of messy work, the leader took the group in for a swim. They had worked nicely together. Easily the most zealous worker was Danny who was lost in a frenzy of energy. He is not too strong and his labor must have been an effort. He is an extremely tense and anxious youngster. Yesterday afternoon, the boy asked to speak to

the leader again. A conflict situation had arisen with a larger more aggressive boy who had threatened Danny to a fight "when I get you back to the cottage". The leader assured him that this sort of threat meant nothing and would not materialize, (it didn't). The leader felt that this might be a good chance to discuss with the boy other problems related to this sort of thing. He explained that he needn't feel the weaker for not becoming involved in such conflicts. His greatest battles would be with himself. He was congratulated on his adaptability here at B.V.S. He had won many friends without compromising his principles. Danny appears to gain something from these discussions but continues to evidence tremendous anxiety whenever they come about. Immediately after today's discussion, the leader re-read Danny's case history. So much of the initial diagnosis has failed to hold true here. The leader went directly to the Psychological Clinic and requested a Rorschach on the boy.

June 16, 1952

Most of this evening's meeting was devoted to deciding the fate of Gene who had gone to the fieldhouse on a meeting night. Following in the wake of last Friday's high resolves, this offense, along with his absence on Saturday afternoon, (and the poor acceptance accorded him by the other members of the group), compounded a breach of conduct so great as to have the entire membership against him. The leader suggested that the group call the boy in and get the facts straight before doing anything drastic. Above all,

the group must remember to do what was best for Gene. If they felt that the group could no longer help him, that his motives were insincere, he should be quietly dropped -- regardless of the show. (A date had been set for Friday, June 27.) But since all of us have our weaknesses and we are banded together for the single intent of helping one another, we must not release Gene until we are absolutely sure that he is beyond our help. The boy left the field house at 7:00 o'clock and Warren brought him directly to the shop. The group had requested, and were refused, the formality of a chair in the center of the room on which the accused was to sit. Warren, of course, acted as "grand inquisitor". They were all quite solemn and after the leader's remarks, which must have seemed somewhat disappointing, they hurled a barrage of charges. Everything looked thoroughly dismal to Gene until Warren and then Danny in a weak moment suggested that the boy, as he claimed, may actually have forgotten the meeting. It would have been obvious to anyone less gullible that the entire group hoped with all their hearts that the subject would relent and exhibit enough loyalty to save face for all of them. But it was part of the ritual that he must be tormented. The boy was asked to leave the room while a verdict was being reached. Again with profound seriousness, and with Warren obviously glorying in his position at the helm, the whole question of loyalty was re-discussed. Their own past sins were confessed. The group was defined anew in the minds of most members. Everyone contributed something.

Even Tony was excited. Floy, the most unaggressive of them all, occasionally put in that "this is very serious". At last it was suggested that the leader leave the room so that they might sound out the boy more intimately. After exhorting them again to use "justice tempered with mercy", the leader called Gene back into the room and left. The boys continued their questioning "sotto voce" for over half an hour. Finally they sent the boy out while they took a final vote. He sat down and began to cry quietly. The leader assured him that regardless of the verdict, the boys had wanted him. Still, he must remember that group membership implies responsibility and that he had been quite remiss in this direction. He said nothing. Gene and the leader were called back into the room and, in a "coup de grace", Warren informed the boy that he must count the ballots -- which had been neatly stacked so that the final decisive vote was to the affirmative. After he had finished, the entire group descended upon Gene and congratulated him (with much back-slapping and hand-shaking). Sentiment was at a peak. The boys clapped their hands and shouted for the finish of the initiation, which had been delayed from last Wednesday. Richard and Tony underwent the same treatment afforded the others last week. It was 8:00 o'clock. The boys were returned to their cottages in very high spirits.

June 18, 1952

Already the leader had recourse to Tony's leadership ability. In a private conference this afternoon Tony was

asked to assume responsibility for the "socialization" of a bright, though thoroughly outcast, boy in his cottage. (This lad, Colin, later became a Player.) It was the leaders first conference with Tony as a Player. He explained to him the basic ideals of the organization -- that it was devoted to self-help and to mutual assistance in social adjustment. He was told that he, having acquired a great deal of status for himself, was now in a position to use this status in helping others. Consequently, the leader had chosen a subject for him whom he knew that he and his cottage peers despised. This would be a good test of his ability -- and his sincerity. It would be the leader's own little "formal initiation" and, even if the experiment failed, it should be a good experience for him. The boy seemed flattered and eager to begin. This project was to be held in strictest confidence. The intrigue obviously appealed to him.

In another private conference this morning, the leader spoke at length with Eldon regarding his personal and group adjustment. This fellow seems difficult to "get next to". He seems to have developed a type of cynicism to protect himself from being hurt. As he is still both wholesome and terribly young, the affectation falls flat and he is largely misunderstood by his associates. When the leader speaks to him seriously about these difficulties or any other of his problems, he tends to look away and resort to a peculiar short laughter. Nevertheless, he has agreed to a two-point program for self-betterment. First, he will attempt to check

any impulse to nasty rejoinders. Second, he will attempt to literally laugh off any verbal challenge. In this morning's conference the boy was less reticent than usual and admitted to his loneliness.

At this evening's meeting three new boys were taken into the group, Gary, Duane and Fred. The leader had no previous contact with either Duane or Fred. Gary, however, had been a student in the leader's social adjustment class. He had taken a great interest in this subject and had made a marked recovery after a poor start in this, his second commitment to B.V.S. The Players had approved of him for precisely this reason. Warren was impressed that Gary had dragged himself from the "lower depths" of Ohio Hall (disciplinary cottage) as he himself had done. Duane enjoyed a high status position among the boys. An honor cottage boy, he should be leaving soon. Apparently with several prominent members now in the group, the Players have developed much prestige and are attracting more and more of the institution's "jazzy", pseudo-sophisticated social arbiters. Fred from all appearances, is the reverse type. He is quiet, sensitive, bright, and it can be easily established that he will become a member of that segment which includes Danny and Gene and carries the "greater depth".

The group painted all of the scenery and conducted a complete out-of-doors rehearsal. With additional members, all of whom are eager to please, and late privilege, they were

able to accomplish much on the show. After the regular "informal initiations" were held and, since feeling was running high, the leader spoke to the new boys before the group about the history and purposes of the organization. This seems to please the older members.

Tony reported initial success in his campaign to befriend Colin. In proving himself capable of this sort of thing he seems to have developed a new enthusiasm for it. He acted genuinely surprised to find that by the simple gesture of offering Colin a few "drags" off his cigarette he had quickly elicited the boy's acceptance by the rest of his cottage-mates.

Eldon too, has displayed the fruitful results of today's conferences. He was actually amiable. In a bit of horse play, his nose was bloodied and he could hardly restrain himself from laughing long enough to stop it.

With such a windfall of new members, the boys tonight were expected to present a gay picture of comradie.

June 19, 1952

Warren had devised a rather unimaginative variation on a favorite trick of group members. When the leader phoned for him to be released from the honor cottage, his cottage mother asked that the leader go along with a gag that Walter had asked her to work upon him. She was to have told the leader that Warren was in "5" for talking back to the deputy superintendent and could not be with the group. When the

other boys were collected they were told exactly what the cottage mother asked that they be told and what our other honor cottage boys, (Rod and Duane), had not too cleverly advanced. Arriving at the scene shop - where the leader knew that Warren would be in hiding - he suggested that the group all be good to the boy when he "gets out of "5" because he had made such great progress and, since he had been here so long, a blow-up was to be expected. Then, in order to drive him out of hiding, the leader asked that the group use this opportunity to discuss, among themselves, their feeling about the president. One single, flattering remark by Gary and Warren came bounding from behind a door. Here, the leader admitted that he was aware all along of the game he was playing - that the tip-off came with the unconvincing performance of Rod and Duane - anyhow, "that sort of thing coming from Warren was a little hard to swallow".

The vignette had added significance. Warren still cannot bear the thought of adverse criticism from those with whom he had won rapport. His hurts are very deep. The other day, in speaking of the Players with the school principal, the leader was aware that Warren, in the outer office, could not help but overhear the conversation. Nothing was said in reference to the boy but, even though it meant deserting his station, the leader knew that he had quietly slipped out the door. It would have been a fine opportunity for him to eavesdrop, and he would have - had he the courage.

Just before one of his classes today, Danny went into a blind rage when another boy called him "four-eyes". Previously, Danny had confided that he could not tolerate teasing reference to his eyes. Even though there is no longer any noticeable defect, he had been cross-eyed as a child and he was particularly sensitive in this area. All this week, indoors and out, he had worn dark glasses. Casually, the leader discussed the situation with the boy before his classmates in our "Social Adjustment" class. When the question of Danny's appearance was put before the group, they quickly conceded that he looked much better with glasses than without. This seemed to please him and he admitted that it was foolish for him to worry about his eyes any longer. This episode might bear out the boy's earlier contention that, in his "high risk" neighborhood, he was, "as a child", rejected by his peers and that at least some of his delinquent behavior was of a compensatory nature.

June 20, 1952

The sky was overcast -- it was the end of the week -- and it was the beginning of summer vacation for most outside boys. These factors, along with a general apathy for the script, elicited an indifferent, if not sour, reaction from the boys, (perhaps the leader), at this evening's on-stage rehearsal. Richard was noticeably hostile in his reaction to the leader's direction. He is weak in memorizing lines and doesn't like to have the fact pointed out before the group. This coming week should "make or break" him in an

all-out test of his ability to accept criticism. Gene, too, whose adjustment here has been erratic, to say the least, was irritable when he was corrected for a poor stage crossing. This boy's behavior in the classroom seems to have grown worse by degrees and today the leader was forced to correct him for serious insolence. It is hard to believe that he is not taking advantage of an intimacy necessarily restricted to a relationship in the Players. The leader had hoped that his experience the other evening would have a more sobering effect on him.

Before returning the boys to their cottages the leader told them that he was disappointed in tonight's rehearsal and suggested that if any of them resented his direction this evening, they would have to brace themselves for next week when the leader would be forced to apply more pressure than ever. There was little or no spirit left in them. They crossed the campus in little broken groups of two's and three's.

June 21, 1952

Attendance was not compulsory at this afternoon's painting session and only four of the boys were not involved in intermural baseball. After last night's meeting the leader was curious as to how many would join the group if they were urged. Danny, Tony, Floy and Gary worked hard from 2:00 to 5:15 p.m. Danny as usual, expended the greatest energy and urged others on when they lagged. This boy often puts even Warren's group loyalty to shame. At times the poor

attitude of other members appears to hurt him more than it does the leader. On such occasions he will glance in the leader's direction and nod -- as if to apologize for what was happening.

This afternoon's session was surprisingly productive.

June 23, 1952

The boys seemed in good spirits when brought to the auditorium for their rehearsal. Warren and Rod hung behind, deep in discussion, but upon arrival at the auditorium Warren asked that he be allowed to speak to the group privately and that the leader wait outside until they were ready to begin. After about five minutes the leader was ushered into the auditorium to find a sober-faced group of boys removing their shirts and standing on stage ready for work. They had collected make-shift props. The overall impression was one of stony determination.

There followed a flawless rehearsal. Rising to the occasion the leader threw himself into the thing with all the energy he could muster. A fresh perspective was given to the show. The cast found laughs where they had never known them to exist. After three of the most successful rehearsal hours yet, they had exactly enough. The group returned to their cottages with tremendous optimism for a production which only a night or so before seemed doomed to fail. The leader had congratulated the group but private honors were reserved for Warren. "I hope that coercion wasn't part of your secret formula." "Coercion, nuts! I just told them that if they didn't get down to business tonight, I'd beat the hell out

of them!"

June 24, 1952

Rehearsal tonight was held out-of-doors next to the school building -- site of Friday's show. Despite noise and distraction on the playfield directly behind them, the group did a workmanlike job. There followed an on-stage rehearsal which lacked enthusiasm. At an interval, the leader commented on the reactions of several members under the pressure of the last few days. Richard's lines and his attitude continue to be bothersome. Eldon, too, needs to curb a fast temper although some strides have been made in this direction. All the boys still resent Gene and they are quick to note his slightest blunders. Tony now that he is more firmly oriented, has come to show his true colors. Because he is aware of the leader's sentiments toward a close friend of his -- an apparently incorrigible youngster who recently attempted to lead a cottage riot -- he has not been able to completely accept the leader. As Tony feels feels fiercely loyal to peers, this must be something of a struggle for him. Too, a baser quality has come to the surface. With all of his instinctive affability, he can be brutally rejective of the weaker boy who seeks his approval. He displays a great deal of pessimism toward his future and is convinced that he is "Jackson bait", (destined for prison). The boy has been placed in a cottage where the cottage parent appears to tolerate a modified "line boy" system with Tony, too often, accepting the role of disciplinarian. This boy has his roots deep in gang codes, gang

sentiments, gang mores. At this point, his adjustment within the group seems dubious.

June 25, 1952

Prior to rehearsal, the leader read aloud to the group the rating scales which are being kept for this study. He had mentioned them last night and the boys asked that they be discussed this evening. There appeared to be little interest and it was suggested that they forget them. They insisted that the leader continue. For the most part each boy stood up well to this public declaration of his shortcomings. Danny was heard to whisper disagreement to a companion. Warren seemed a little piqued, not for being tabbed as "overbearing" or "irresponsible" but, strangely enough, by being called "moody". He teased about it for some time after. If anything, the session seemed to have a unifying effect. Emphasis had been placed on "group identification", "group acceptance", and "identification with the group leader" and, perhaps, here were areas in which they were immediately able to prove our rating scale items to be unfounded. In a line rehearsal, they found a place on the grass and formed a "pile" -- laying their heads on one another's stomachs while they recited. One could dismiss this posture as insignificant if it had not produced such "strange bedfellows". Eldon and Gene, whose pathetic attempts to win group favor have for so long been frustrated, were left undisturbed while resting their low-status heads on some very high-status stomachs. Danny, who takes his rehearsals seriously and often prefers his own thoughts, remained by himself. Tony and Richard were

in the scene shop finishing up their painting. Fred has been ill and was lying on the grass some distance away from the group. At one point Warren slipped away from his group and came over to lean on the leader.

Finishing their rehearsal, the boys threw themselves into what used to be called "nigger pile". This time all of the group, with the exception of Fred who seemed amused but, because of a headache, kept his distance, piled on one another and inflicted what they term "Indian torture" on one another.

Eldon was given a good going-over and he must have delighted at the attention. There followed the same treatment on nearly every other member of the group -- including the group leader. "Indian torture" consisted of pinning the victim to the ground, beating on his chest and tickling his bare feet. Roughhouse can be flattery at B.V.S. if the victim has the digression, and the stamina, to bear it.

In good spirits, the group crossed the campus to the auditorium where the boys had elected to run through the show again. As was the case last night, a second rehearsal was too much. When things began to drag they stopped where they were and returned to the cottages. The boys have their lines fairly well learned now. Richard, probably to compensate for last night's problems, was eager to please all day and had gone over his script three times before coming to rehearsal.

Danny had a squirmish with a cottage mate this morning and came to school with blackened eyes and bruises. He seemed abashed but insisted that "everything came out fine". The fight

had not been seen by a supervisor.

The chief psychologist reported today the close of his M.S.C. radio interviews with members of the group. He claims that they were very successful and that each of the boys he had used was spontaneous in his enthusiasm over the group and its adjustment-centered program. Floy especially expressed a healthy reaction.

June 26, 1952

All afternoon, Danny, Rod, Gene and the leader gathered properties for tomorrow's show. The temperature soared above 90 degrees and the work irritating. Danny was once more in one of his hell-raising moods. He shouted into the cell windows of "5" and otherwise incurred administrative wrath by wisecracking about certain supervisors in a tone that could be easily overheard. The leader chided him several times. His mood was discouragingly reminiscent of his first days with the group. Rod and Gene bickered over who was carrying the bigger load, etc. The store room was cooperative, loaning an empty celery box and a condemned raw beef steak. The general shop, in which the group sometimes paints scenery, loaned a discarded wash stand but expressed bitterness over a newly polished chest which had been besmerched with some scenery paint. Tony had been lectured previously and had secretly washed up the mess the night before. The business office loaned an old cot but refused a requisition for a clothes line, (to be used in lashing scenery), because it was too expensive.

In the evening, the group rehearsed until 10 o'clock when, after exhorting the boys to further individual study and denying them additional rehearsal, the leader returned the boys to their cottages.

June 27, 1952

During my morning free period, the leader cut the stencil for the programs and in the afternoon he called out all of the available boys to work on the scenery and the collection of a few last remaining properties. The group was given a great boost when the Catholic chaplain took upon himself the last minute responsibility of costuming the show. The boys had been resigned to makeshift outfits until the priest got on the telephone and got a promise of six new cowboy outfits from a downtown department store. When he and the recreational music assistant arrived loaded down with colorful clothes, the boys could hardly believe their eyes. As anxious as they were, a few nonetheless resisted wearing the togs for fear of getting them soiled. The school office secretary had been busy too. He had found us a saddle and a bridle in a used goods store. The boys were overwhelmed.

The outdoor set was built in record time despite 1) a high wind that almost carried away their ramshackle scenery, 2) the threat of a rain storm and finally, 3) the discarded bits of twine they were using for lashing.

For the most part the boys worked well together. Tony took much of the initiative in giving orders.

After an early dinner in the cafeteria, (the group saved out much of their meal, hiding it in their shirts or wrapping it in napkins to be eaten later on the stage in the show), the boys reassembled, dressed, checked over their properties and, in an attempt to settle nerves, the leader conducted a line rehearsal. As curtain time approached, tension mounted and the boys, for good or for worse, resorted to their own characteristic behavior. Danny fussed and fretted over the food, which, in his role as the cook, he was to bring on stage. It was by this time a bit grimy but he guarded it carefully. Warren arranged his two pieces of fish, (the school's main course this evening), at one corner of a platter and went about to the other members of the cast warning them not to touch these on stage. Eldon and Gene elicited scorn for their monumental tactlessness. Assigned to a job, they would wander off. They paid little or no attention during line rehearsal and countered every criticism with a nasty rejoinder. Warren, as the old Pro, had the situation well in hand. Richard was frantic with anxiety. His parents were here on a visit and this only complicated matters for him. Floy was tremendously excited but as noncommittal as ever. Rod assumed a cool air (which collapsed during the show and left him with a bad case of stage fright). Tony seemed restrained but eager to work out a deal with Duane to get into the school office to make stage coffee and, probably to get a look at the school records. Gary seemed a bit wistful. He would like to have been playing a role. Fred was confined to

an isolation ward of the hospital with a high fever.

At 6:30 the audience had assembled and the Glee Club began their concert. All of the boys were at peep holes in the curtain. They were stirred to further apprehension when, in addition to a set that seemed determined to come crashing down upon them and an increasingly forboding sky, the leader noticed that the refreshments, promised by the kitchen had not yet arrived. Duane was dispatched at once. A half hour later, just before the curtain was to open on the play, he returned with the distressing news that the kitchen had completely forgotten the refreshments. Rising to the occasion Duane had prepared several gallons of a mixture of pineapple juice and water which, he assured the group, would arrive at any minute. The leader stepped before the curtain and asked the audience to be patient and quiet as the boys were going to begin the show, (a light sprinkle had started), and refreshments would have to be served while the play was in progress. Returning to the stage, the leader suggested that the boys say a prayer to themselves -- they did so at once. Places were called and the leader took a post in the wings to begin prompting. The curtains opened. Danny, who was first to appear on stage, blasted out his first lines and immediately thereafter delivered the rest of his dialogue in a hoarse stage whisper. Despite this he did a convincing impersonation of "Cookie" -- one which certainly rewarded his conscientious attitude throughout rehearsals. Warren was heard all the way

on the other side of the campus. Nevertheless, the show was received warmly by the thirsty audience. The boys received the leader's congratulations. Everyone had done a "wonderful job". All of the top administration and many of the staff rushed up to add their praise. Other boys looked on enviously. The situation was enormously stimulating but in a half an hour the group was ready to tear down the scenery and get to the scene shop for their own evaluation of the program. There they sat about in a circle, (the leader passed out cigarettes as a special treat), and went over every detail of the performance. They were very pleased and had difficulty in waiting to be heard. Someone made a short speech and the leader was applauded.

June 30, 1952

The group was involved in the clean-up of the scene shop this evening. With surprising enthusiasm and few orders, the boys mopped the floor, washed the windows, cleaned paint cans, etc, each taking upon himself a specific chore.

Last Friday night Neal joined the group and he was active again this evening. This is a bright, cleverly quiet youngster, a student in the leader's 9th grade and now the youngest member of the group. In school, despite his age, he has shown a marked talent for getting along with all of his older classmates. He has managed this by carefully riding the fence in all intra-personal dealings.

This afternoon Richard announced that during his Friday visit his mother had suggested that he be given another farm

placement rather than return home as there seemed to be so much trouble in the town now. She would prefer that he graduate from another high school. Richard's parental problems have always been confusing to me. His mother appears to be an inordinately refined woman, smartly dressed and clearly anxious to please her son. She brings him anything he asks for and, according to the boy, she is financially independent. Still, Richard has lived little of his life with her and none of it with his father. Richard's feelings towards his mother have never been clear. Having made encouraging progress in personality adjustment while with the group, this now seems to be his greatest problem.

Eldon has had a difficult day. In class he again overplayed his hand at sarcasm and, as usual, he reacted poorly when reprimanded. Later in the afternoon the boy returned for assurance that he would be picked up this evening for Players. With the group, he began again his peculiar brand of wisecracking, indulging this time in a running by-play with Warren. Warren soon got the upper hand and teased Eldon until he was furious. When returned to the cottage, he refused to speak to any one. Warren insisted that he apologize but to no avail.

Tony has responded well to an exhortation that he improve his behavior in Sunday morning catechism class. His instructor was having a great deal of trouble with him.

Following the clean-up of our headquarters, the leader took the group for a swim in the pool. Except for the Eldon-

Warren conflict, spirits were high.

July 2, 1952

Tonight an unforeseen conflict situation arose which perhaps might become even more meaningful than last Friday's show. The occasion was the annual Player's-Hi-Y softball game.

The Hi-Y Club has always been a friendly rival here at the school and this evening's game was eagerly anticipated by both teams.

A new part-time recreational assistant from the college was assigned to umpire. It was his first game in this setting and he was a bit unsure of himself. Because the leader was ignorant of the most elementary rules of baseball, he asked Warren to manage the Player's team. He chose to pitch. At first, when the Players seemed to be getting all of the breaks, its team, lead by its manager, took the umpire's decisions with good-natured jibes, but later, with the Hi Y putting up a winning fight, Warren's remarks to the novice umpire were deliberately meant to unnerve him. They were no longer fun and Warren was asked to stop. He refused to do so, still pretending amiability. Throughout, he seemed determined to play the star in a comedy which was becoming increasingly unfunny. A Hi Y boy struck a single and slid into first, intentionally or otherwise, knocking our first baseman, Duane, unconscious. The Players were very upset. When the man on first was declared safe -- and legal -- Warren threw a nasty fit of temper and the leader was forced to restrain him from attacking the umpire.

In the process, the leader forfeited the game to the Hi Y and, in an effort to divert his attention, he told Warren that he was through. Warren stormed off the field toward his cottage. Several boys, among them Richard, Danny, and Tony followed him. The rest of the group returned on their own volition to apologize to the bewildered umpire. At one of the cottages these met the dissenters, excepting Warren and it was suggested that they hold a meeting at once. The boys asked that Warren be sent for. The supervisor of this evening's recreation program came to the shop and asked for an explanation. Warren arrived and along with the other members of the group began to tell the story. Gary felt that the group was at fault -- Gene felt very strongly that they were. Most of the others went along with this but Danny and Tony insisted that the umpire was in error. Richard believed that the Players had made a mistake but that Warren should not have been dropped. The leader explained that Warren had been told he was through only so as to divert him from further violence. The leader insisted that the group -- and especially their leader, who, under the circumstances, was most responsible -- had disgraced the Players by a show of poor sportsmanship -- that it now remained for Warren to place the interest of the group above personal pride and render a genuine apology to the umpire. Adamately on the defensive, Warren disclaimed most of the responsibility for the situation and intimated that the leader was making unfair demands on him. In time, however, it seemed apparent to him

that he would have to concede the leader's demands before his group status was lost altogether. He agreed to apologize but, although he knew that he was in the wrong, his concession was insincere. It was Danny who finally took him off the hook by suggesting that, after all, the entire group was at fault and that all of the boys should apologize. Together the group went to the umpire and, with mixed emotions, extended their apologies. Warren took the lead and made a production out of his own show of sincerity.

While the leader returned the boys to their cottages, Danny apologized for taking a poor attitude, Tony said that he was sorry for having hurt the umpire's feelings, Richard insisted that all he was interested in was Warren's membership status. Neal waxed profound stating that he was glad that all this had happened and then, a little impulsively, he shook the leader's hand. Alone at last with Warren, the leader tried to point out the real significance of the experience. He took it quietly and, well. The test will come when he is forced to answer tomorrow's rebukes from the rest of the institution.

Private conferences were held yesterday and today with Danny, Richard, Neal and Rod, who was off-grounds tonight.

With us this evening, sharing a "baptism of fire" with the much maligned umpire, was a new Player -- Herman -- who should make a better member for having been a part of tonight's fiasco.

July 7, 1952

Warren was absent from this evening's meeting. He asked that the leader be told that he felt unworthy to attend -- that if it were another member who had disgraced us last week he, Warren, would have insisted that he be dropped. The group took this news with little distress and the leader couldn't help feeling that Warren would have been disappointed had he been with us.

Danny was in another of his difficult moods, Noisy and unruly, he was asked again and again to refrain from interrupting business with horseplay or nonsensical remarks. His behavior was at its worst while the group was in session out on the lawn. It was suggested that the meeting move into the shop so as to maintain better order. This was done and the remainder of the session had a somewhat constructive tone. The leader explained that for many weeks now he had seen the need for a bit of group introspection. The show had curtailed such an affair but last week's baseball game made it compulsory business. He asked that each member suggest possible improvements. The boys took to the idea with gusto. Chiefly, they were interested in higher standards for membership -- stronger disciplinary measures, and more thorough orientation of new members. In response to these suggestions the leader pointed out that: 1) though many members had not received everyone's approval when they were brought into the group, they had since been accepted by the membership and this was as it should be. As

a matter of fact this sort of thing was what the group was working for. 2) discipline shouldn't be a problem of the group leader instead, each member should learn to assume a personal responsibility for the group's reputation. One boys mistake could place all of the group in an ugly light before the institution. If the leader were to become the sole disciplinarian, the group would be no more than one more supervisor-boy detail. 3) older members were inclined to "show off" before new members in order to convince them that we were a "liberal" outfit. Danny was frequently an offender in this respect. Here the boys admitted that they had certainly been given the wrong impression when they first joined the Players and that it was only after one or two experiences with the group that they were convinced of its high-mindedness. Some contended that last week's trouble on the ball field was enlightening in this respect.

The leader was encouraged by the sincerity expressed by the boys this evening. Sentiment seems to lean toward the reacceptance of Warren. Richard had made a point of asking whether the leader believed that Warren had benefited through his membership. The leader assured him that he had, though, in the light of last week's display, many of the staff, particularly the recreation supervisor, believed that he had not. It seems that he had displayed the same behavior on the ball field before and had been sent to "5".

The group returned to their cottages in good spirits.

July 9, 1952

Private conferences were held this afternoon with Warren and Rod. Warren was asked to join the group this evening as this will be his last opportunity before he is paroled. Rod seems anxious to sentimentalize his relationship with the Players for the past few days. He, too, is leaving the school tomorrow and assures the leader that he will never be in trouble with the law again. He insists that the Players have been a great help to him, etc. etc. It remains to be seen just how sincere this great new show of identification has been.

The meeting tonight commenced with a pleasant walk to the farm. There, after picking and eating their fill of raspberries, the boys held a caucus beneath their giant "ceremonial" tree. Plans were discussed for an outing which will be held a week from Saturday and Warren was given a chance to speak a farewell to the group. He spoke affectionately of each boy present, expressing the feeling that, although he had been sure that he could never feel the same toward this new group as he had toward the last, his attitude had changed and he felt as close to the current membership as he had to any. At the insistence of the boys he was asked what he thought of the group leader and he responded that he owed a great deal to him and would always appreciate what he had done for him. He added, and it was a struggle, that he was genuinely sorry for what had happened last week.

The boys strolled back to their cottages in what seemed

a lofty aura of fellowship.

July 11, 1952

This evening's meeting was begun with a mild reproach to those members who were endangering the reputation of the group by "messing up" in school and about the grounds. It had been explained that the moment a boy became a member he was referred to thereafter around the grounds as "one of the Players", (this was true enough) and the leader was pleased to hear one of the boys mention this now. Rod and Duane had both been removed from the Honor cottage yesterday for being mixed up in illicit smoking. Rod claims that the affair had taken place some time ago and was revealed only yesterday when another boy "squealed". Nevertheless, his release date has been set for a week later. Gene who has had a consistently poor record in school, was sent to the "spud" room this morning as disciplinary action resulting from misbehavior in another of his high school teacher's classes. The leader, himself, had been forced to send him from his room the day before. Gene has a trick of "working" his supervisors and when frustrated in these attempts he becomes sulky and abusive. He left the leader's class so infuriated that he was in tears and this is a typical reaction of his. On the other hand, his behavior in the Players has improved considerably and the boys seem impressed with what they deem the direct results of the "get tough" policy initiated a month ago. Eldon and Herman have become a serious problem in the leader's classroom contacts with them. Eldon has been

more tactless than ever in his remarks to classmates and often to the teacher. Herman has adopted a total apathy to the classroom. Eldon claims he will begin a change at once and, under group pressure, Herman was led to understand his responsibility to the group.

Warren left the school this morning, bidding the leader a profound "goodbye" and the promise to write soon. He wishes to join the group at next Saturday's outing.

The membership referrals of two boys were discussed. Both have very poor reputations among the inmates as a whole, but Danny, with the support of most of the group, felt that they should be given the chance of securing the help of the club. This was an encouraging development. Had the names of these boys come up two months ago, a howl of protest would have made their acceptance in the group an impossibility. Perhaps Warren's experience, which he has recounted here so often lately, had helped dissuade them. In his farewell speech the other evening he had once more mentioned the great advance from the disciplinary cottage to the honor cottage which he attributes exclusively to the group.

New officers were elected. The boys have viewed much of the Republican national convention this past week and they were inclined tonight to put a lot into their nominating speeches. Tony sponsored Danny, Duane nominated Richard and Floy spoke for Gary. With a great fanfare, Danny defeated Gary by one vote. The election seemed interesting to me

because of the seriousness with which both the nominating speeches and the acceptance speeches were delivered. Gary was unanimously elected to the vice-presidency and Richard, by another unanimous decision, was named the custodian. Of interest, too, was the popularity Gary has won in the short time he has been with the group. On the first ballot he had won more votes than either of his competitors. He is now, as was the last president, the only colored boy in the group.

It appears that Tony, in this evening's election, betrayed a repressed desire to dominate the club. The leader sensed a problem here. In his classroom contact with this boy, he had lately come to realize the real extent of his maladjustment. Tony's new sense of security permitted him to confide some alarmingly anti-social attitudes to the leader. He admits how greatly he loves to seal, "even a pencil", for the thrill. He admits also to a very deep bitterness towards supervision at the school -- a bitterness which he has successfully hidden for many months.

Danny and Richard were approved for release in early August and were in fine spirits today. They appear to have begun their third, and most significant, period of anxiety at the school. Having passed successfully through their institutional adjustment and five months review (in which a release date is set), they are now hearteningly concerned about their ability to avoid further trouble on the outside. Anxiety is

second nature to both of these boys and it is hoped that, once greater emotional stability is achieved, it can somehow be directed toward their rehabilitation.

"Initiation" of Herman and Neal concluded this evening's meeting. Neal was very gullible -- endearing himself even more to the membership. This boy has an oddly reticent method of personal identification. Again tonight as the leader took him to the door of his cottage, he turned and awkwardly shook his hand. As much as he differs from the more aggressive, "gang-type" boys in the group, the leader is led to wonder whether he is a type more likely to derive constructive value from the experience than the others.

Rod was not allowed to join us for this evening's meeting. His cottage parent refused to release him from a baseball game.

July 15, 1952

Another "round robin" occupied much of this evening's meeting. Finishing a few bits of business (i.e. limitation of membership to 12; plans for Saturday's outing; discussion, pro and con, of boys seeking membership), the members took to examining one another in regards to their respective value to the group. In general, the session was a constructive one. Aware of possible retaliation, each boy passed gentle judgment on his peers. Eldon fared poorest. Several members suspect him of stealing a cigarette from the leader today, (he had an opportunity), and took this chance to question his loyalty. Gene, for all the old reasons, came in a close second and

Herman took many digs for his "childishness".

The boys seem to have developed more insight than when last they conducted this type of activity. Typical was their criticism of Herman who was cautioned for his awkward, attention-getting devices. One of the boys commented that "Gary might clown too much but he can get away with it because he's a ham, but Herman, you do crazy things and it doesn't look good on you!" Neal had a good word for Eldon. He claimed that, although they had not been in trouble together, he knew him better than the rest of the group because he had gone to school with him on the outside, and he thought that he was a fine fellow.

The leader was pleased by the regular comment "when he came in I didn't like him at all -- but now that I know him, he's okay". Because of the intense interest and apparent honesty of the boys during this session, the leader was convinced that few of the comments were stereotyped and that the socialization process has at least been advanced to the point where most, if not all of these boys, have won some acceptance.

Danny, the new president, though troubled by his first test of group leadership, was determined to be as candid as possible.

Eldon, the last of the boys to speak, shocked us by refusing to counter the charges leveled at him by the rest of the boys and praised most of them. Coming to himself he admitted quietly to all of the charges -- temper, mean cracks,

etc., but claimed to be at a loss regarding the charges of disloyalty. The leader promised to speak with him the next day as time was running out. In his appraisal of the group leader, Eldon had said "Mr. Crowner is one of the finest men I know". Only the day before he had cursed him for sending him from his classroom to the office. Eldon has never under any circumstances been disposed to flattery. The leader was now forced into the delicate position of determining whether or not Eldon stole the cigarette, without shattering what might possibly be a stubbornly-concede rapport.

The leader summarized the session by suggesting improvements that each boy might make "not alone as a member of the Players, but what is most important, as a citizen working toward success on parole." He congratulated them on the constructive tone of their criticism and followed by attempting to highlight for each what had been mentioned concerning his problem this evening.

As is customary following one of these sessions, the group's return to the cottages presented a convincing picture of "esprit de corps".

Yesterday, the leader was shown a letter which Danny had attempted to send through the regular channels. It was written to a sailor who had once been a close friend of the boy. Danny suggested in the letter that when they meet again they "get a drunk on and pick up some girls". Danny is not aware that the letter has been intercepted nor that

his counsellor has shown it to the leader. No official action will be taken. Danny has often spoken to the leader both of the sailor and his desire to "raise hell" with him. It was therefore, not too difficult for the leader to warn him again of such entanglements when he is released. The boy is quick to admit the temptation, but in moments of greatest anxiety over his chances for readjustment, avows that he can say "No." when the time comes.

July 17, 1952

Yesterday, the leader told Eldon why he had been accused of disloyalty. Eldon denied the charge and added that Herman had urged him to take a cigarette. When he refused to do so, Herman, he reported, teased him before other boys for being a "chicken". The leader turned the problem over to Danny who, along with Richard and Rod as well as any others of the group who were available, could make a great issue of the affair. Today, Eldon came to the leader and admitted taking the cigarette. The leader expressed disappointment in Eldon and explained that the problem of what was to be done would remain in the hands of the Players. They would decide his fate as they saw fit.

Consequently, Eldon and Herman were on trial at this evening's meeting. A lengthy inquisition was held culminating in a unanimous decision to give the boys a choice between going with the group on the Saturday outing, after which they would be dropped from the group, or staying at the school. In the "jury's" decision-making process,

Danny, Gene, Neal and Floy were inclined toward clemency. All the rest, led by Tony, favored the firmest measures. It might be mentioned here that Tony is a leader of forces most rebellious to the institution authority. A gratifying note was injected into the proceedings by Danny who, acting as "judge", "chairman", or what-have-you, made an appeal to the group that they hold to a purpose of "helping, not breaking" the boys under fire. "Two wrongs don't make a right", he insisted.

The leader kept as much out of the picture as possible, at one time leaving the room to have a cigarette. His chief duty was to see that the issues were clearly presented: 1) the act was most certainly a disloyal one; 2) the boys had obviously made their mistake by attempting to win status. Eldon doesn't smoke and had taken the cigarette in response to Herman's dishonest challenge. Where should a boy draw the line between fair and unfair attempts at recognition? 3) the members should ask themselves first, what they would have done under similar circumstances and second, how they would expect the others to react if they themselves had made the blunder. The leader pointed out that Warren had effectively demonstrated this sort of reasoning only a few days before.

The great question as the boys saw it was the sincerity of the offenders in their desire to remain a part of the group. This could only be resolved by the test with which

they finally emerged. Richard had suggested that the group forgive and forget in case they chose to remain at the school Saturday, but this plan was discarded because of its deceptive nature and, more realistically, as Tony's faction pointed out, it might be exactly what the two boys expected. At this point, Fred called the leader aside and confided that, in truth, that was what Eldon expected. When Fred disclosed this information to the group, they decided at once on the firmer decision. Both boys appeared to take the verdict well and it remains to be seen if they still expect a last minute reprieve.

Gene felt that it might be fair if he stayed behind Saturday himself as a month ago he, too, had been placed on probation. The group assured him that he had succeeded on probation and was entitled to the outing.

Among other things, it should have become clear to the boys this evening that a sham trial as used in dealing with Gene can ultimately backfire. Eldon could have expected the same treatment.

July 19, 1952

The music therapist and the office secretary arrived at 8:30 this morning to take the group on their long-awaited summer outing.

At Big Portage Lake, located in a state recreation area near Jackson, the boys changed at once into their state-issue swim suits and hurried to the beach. The group was given the

use of a row boat to assure maximum water safety. Finding a secluded spot in the woods and overlooking the lake, the boys were dispatched to bring the provisions. They came laden with trays and baskets, picking their way across the pebbles and sticks -- chattering as expectantly as little girls on a Sunday school picnic. Throughout the day, as the leader observed them going about their self-appointed activities, this impression, as none other, held in his mind.

Before their first swim the group collected and the leader exhorted them once more to rigorous self-discipline, reminding them that one boy's carelessness might ruin the day for the entire group. They were to stay in sight, take no chances, and refrain assiduously from fraternizing with the girls at the beach. In the water the "buddy" system was put to use with two boys posted alternately to keep watch over the others. The beach was fairly crowded but the boys traveled in a pack. Their striking enthusiasm and uniform swim suits attracted quite a bit of attention. One curious woman asked if they were "explorer scouts". The leader answered only that they were from a boys school. One game after another was invented to keep them from venturing out past the boat. In their excitement anything would do.

The call of dinner was all that could bring them from the water. Returning to the camp-site, the leader noticed that a soft-spoken animosity had developed between Danny and

Gene. Danny was called aside and asked for an explanation. He accused Gene of having thrown mud at him. The leader told him that he would not tolerate an open conflict and if one should arise, they would all pack up and return to Lansing. Danny hurried over to Gene and shook his hand. Later he apologized and the two boys chose each other as "buddies" for the remainder of the day. The music therapist supervised the preparation of dinner, assigning each boy to a specific chore. Cube-steaks, fried potatoes, buttered peas, pineapple and milk made up the dinner menu. Half of the group ate while the other half served and brushed away the flies from the table.

Following a general clean-up, the boys rushed once more down to the lake. Four of them chose to take the row boat up the shore to collect water lilies. Four others elected to wait along the water's edge collecting specimens for science class. Gary decided to stay behind with Mrs. Vaughn, the music therapist.

There was no beach along the section of the lake the boys took to exploring and with each step in the water one sunk to his hips in the muck. The boys were delighted. They chased one another through the water pretending a battle and tossing mythical hand grenades. When "struck by mortar" they threw themselves down with a great splash. In this group were Gene, Danny, Neal and Fred. Rowing quietly along side, leaning dangerously far out to pick water

lilies, were Tony, Richard, Floy and Duane. Here it seemed were natural groupings, Again, the striking feature was the uninhibited childishness - especially of the first group. Arriving at an isolated spot, they took off their bathing trunks, hung them neatly on a pole and unconsciously re-inacted the swimming scene from "Dead End".

Back at the beach, they continued to frolic for a few hours more, pausing only long enough to have their pictures taken.

At 6:00 o'clock, a lunch of hot dogs and potato salad was prepared. While the group was still at table Danny stood and asked for attention. He gave a speech, apparently planned several days before, thanking the therapist, the secretary and the leader for such a good time. Following, in turn, each boy stood and added his own formal thanks, and received the applause of the group. This was followed by a response from the supervisors. The leader took the opportunity to ask the boys to remember the day because it represented fellowship in a completely wholesome situation. He thanked them for their "splendid cooperation". Packing away the equipment, they hurried off to change into their school clothes. A game of "capture the flag" had been promised. There was here, as elsewhere throughout the day, a noteworthy eagerness on the part of the boys to busy themselves at self-imposed chores. Danny grapped up a frying pan and furiously scrubbed it clean. Duane laid out all of the bathing trunks

and towels and rolled them into meticulously neat little bundles.

A vigorous game in which everyone except Tony, who felt that it was "kid stuff", acquired bites and aches was followed by a five-minute dip and group singing around Mrs. Vaughn's auto-harp. The swim came after Danny's somewhat overbearing insistence - - not in response to his demands, but in spite of them. The boys needed a shower.

Riding back to Lansing in the dark, the boys sat quietly staring out of the windows or speaking dreamily of past experiences. Duane talked more than he has in all the time he has been with the group. At one point the conversation shifted to religion. Almost all of those in the one car, (Duane, Richard, Danny and Gene) came from strict fundamentalist backgrounds -- though none seemed to have taken religion very seriously. Danny was "fascinated" by the sermons of an evangelistic pastor. Duane had been raised a Menonite. But their favorite topic was speed on an open highway. One of the boys had been with a buddy when he was killed in an accident. Very near all of them had been in one or more crashes.

At 11:00 o'clock the group reached B.V.S. where a light lunch was waiting in the cafeteria.

All in all, the outing had been an overwhelming success.

July 22, 1952

On Sunday a serious conflict situation arose between

Tony and the leader. This evening's meeting was devoted to resolving it.

As a volunteer supervisor of catechism classes, the leader had begun a standard interview with the boy when the homelife director entered and, apparently in the belief that he was discipling him, charged Tony with becoming a ring-leader in the cottage. He gave Tony a choice of transferring to another cottage or staying where he was at the risk of being sent, sooner or later, to the disciplinary cottage. The chaplain who, it seems has also had trouble with the boy, came into the room and added his own reprimands. The leader was placed in the awkward position of being forced to "take sides". He did his best to interpret Tony's difficulties in the kindest light possible but it was no use. He included everyone in one sweeping anathema.

The following day, the leader was informed by a Player that Tony had announced his intention of dropping from the group. Danny was placed in charge of an investigation. Many of the boys worked privately on Tony but he refused to give in. Today the leader approached him during a library period and asked if he wished to be picked up this evening. He half snarled his response. The leader reminded him that he had been quite active in defending group loyalty when Gene, Eldon and Herman were brought to "trial". The boys might think him to be something of a hypocrite if he dropped from the group without any sort of explanation. It might

seem to them that he had used the group only for the outing. These suggestions apparently had a devastating effect on his stubborn resolve and he appeared when the leader called for the boys this evening.

At the Scene Shop Tony slumped in his chair behind a table of lighting equipment. When asked, he preferred that the leader leave the room while he made an announcement. Very shortly the leader was invited to return and present his side of the story. This he did, adding that the group rule for limiting inter-personal disputes to the area in which they arise is effective as mutual protection. The leader could see no reason why any of the group should drag personal differences into the Players. This was a good case in point. Supposing the "shoe were on the other foot", and the leader was to drop boys who were poor citizens in his classroom? At once the boys unleashed a volley of protest to Tony's reasoning. Neal pleaded that he consider that the leader was acting only in his best interests -- that he talks to all the boys about their problems -- that if he didn't like Tony, he wouldn't have talked to him at all -- and that he personally would be very disappointed in Tony if this were all that the group meant to him. (Tony has "big-brothered" Neal in the group). Duane used much the same argument but it was, surprisingly enough, Floy who took the lead and, after a long series of frank and sensible remarks, left the boy with no other alternative than to stay

with the group or lose face altogether. None of the boys had given him any sympathy. The leader had mentioned that the group wanted Tony because, for good or for bad, he was a leader and, perhaps through Players, he would emerge on the side of the angels. This same argument was used again and again by the boys. The leader tried to make it clear that he did not condemn him for being a "ring-leader", but rather that he had sought to channel his leadership abilities into more wholesome areas.

The boy at last agreed to "try it out for a couple of more weeks" -- a decision he doubtedlessly wanted to make the moment he sensed that he did not have the group's support on his former decision.

The initiation of a new member, Bart, occupied the rest of the evening. Danny asked that Tony again act as "Grand Inquisitor" -- which he did with only a slight loss of his former zeal. Bart is a most unpopular youngster and the boys would have enjoyed making a reality of the sham they were allowed to practice in this ritual. Following the initiation, Floy, feeling that group spirit warranted the chance he was taking, dumped a bucket of water on Tony's head -- with good natured consequences. It appeared that not even his violent reaction to authority could stifle Tony's basic drive to achieve group acceptance.

Again tonight the leader was struck by the amazing insight with which these boys solve problems when they are

to do with their own kind.

July 24, 1952

Danny is to leave us tomorrow morning and, in what has grown to be a custom, the group walked back to the farm and under the "Ceremonial Tree" bade him "Goodbye". The leader praised him highly and suggested that the group could all learn a lot about winning friends and influencing people by following the example he set. There was polite applause and then, with many jests from his auditors, Danny made a brief, quasi-profound response. As the vice president automatically assumes the office of president, nominations were in order for Cary's old position. Of course, Tony was the unanimous choice. Danny himself conducted what amounted to a "slave state" election.

The group took the long way back to the cottages affording the boys a chance to play in the weeds and cavort together while Danny mingled among them for a final word. The boys were treated to a bottle of coke at the Administration Building. They offered a toast to their departing president and he reciprocated. Returning to the cottages the leader overheard Danny in conversation with Tony. He was pleading with him to take the straight and narrow so as to avoid "Jacktown" (State Prison of Southern Michigan).

Heading across to the honor cottage, the leader was left to speak his farewells to Danny. He explained that it was now left to him to determine how really successful his

Players experience had been. If he could exercise enough strength to see him through the problems he faces -- problems which he had so often discussed with the leader -- then the group would have been of infinite value to him. The group intended that it should prove to him that wholesome group activities could be just as much fun as any other sort -- and even more fun.

August 4, 1952

The leader returned from a week's vacation and the group seemed happy to be meeting again.

Tony has asked to be dropped from school. The leader now has no contact with him in this area. The boy seemed friendlier this evening than he has at any other time since the conflict.

Richard was more aggressive than usual. The leader found him strong-arming several of the boys in horseplay. He will be released next Friday. Since Danny has left, Richard seems to want more attention.

Some of the script for "Off Detail", the group's next production, was read. The boys seem anxious to begin production.

After many tries, Leo, who is in our eighth grade, was finally admitted to the group. He made a gullible victim in his initiation tonight. This boy is not too bright and the other members exploited his naivety to a point at which he was close to backing down. Gary and Duane acted again as the "come-on" with a polish that has become almost profess-

ional.

Tonight's meeting pleased the leader in one important respect. The spirit within the group is apparently strong enough to survive more than a week's inactivity. In fact, the group seemed as enthusiastic tonight as they have been immediately following a production.

August 7, 1952

Under pressure, Neal was prevailed upon to present his magic act before the group. His performance was amateurish but the boys took it good-naturedly. There followed a series of pet card tricks. Floy contributed the best, offering a clever running commentary. This boy seems to have conquered the shyness that marked his first weeks with the group.

The evening, however, belonged to Richard, who will be leaving tomorrow morning. Because of the entertainment, the group did not take their customary trip to the farm. Instead, the leader gave a laudatory speech pointing out the advances Richard had made while a member, his contributions to the group, etc. Richard countered with a few shy remarks on how he would miss the group and how much he had enjoyed the activities.

The leader read a letter received the previous day from Danny and mentioned that he had heard from two other past Players--a letter from one and a long distance call from another who had been a member two years before and had

just returned from Korea.

News of these messages, especially Danny's seemed to please Tony, who may have strong doubts as to the sincerity of the members of the group.

The boys asked that the group continue the type of impromptu entertainment which they had devised this evening. When asked to volunteer to take charge of next week's program, nearly all the boys responded. Gary and Floy were chosen.

The boys were uncommonly noisy and rough this evening. Because of the nature of the meeting, the leader reserved comment. He plans, however, to speak of it at a later meeting.

August 12, 1952

Football practice has begun. This usually means a sharp decline in the ranks. Duane, however, was the only member who stayed behind. Football practice will be held every evening until September, when an afternoon schedule begins. The boys cannot participate in both activities. Three of the group, (Leo, Bart and Herman), besides Duane were affected. All of them decided to stay with the Players. Tomorrow the leader will call Duane from his detail and ask if he wishes to drop-out of the group.

Already a letter from Richard had been received and was read to the group.

A vote was taken and the boys elected to begin scrubbing

down scenery. Some would rather have gone out to the farm to eat grapes, but Tony, along with the majority felt that the group's trips to the farm should be reserved for farewell ceremonies.

Changing into old clothes, (Floy clowned around in a wig costume), the Players took to their job in good spirit. Tony, Gary, Neal and Leo were outstanding. Bart, perhaps expecting privilege for having foregone football, was of little help. Gene, Floy and Herman were full of horseplay while Fred and Eldon preferred talking with the leader on the sidelines. Gary, as the new president, asserted himself several times in an attempt to keep the group busy and in order but, for the most part, his efforts were to little avail.

The group spoke for a while of bad language -- Bart had let something slip. Several of the boys were quick to point out how careful they had been since joining the Players. Fred was reproached months before and apparently hasn't forgotten the episode. The situation was more or less typical, The boys take advantage of every opportunity to let the leader know how well they are doing in comparison with the other inmates of the institution. Fred, in particular, seems eager to win approval through this method. The practice, (of which Tony, of course, will have no part) might be directed toward one or more of the following goals: personal reassurance of adjustment progress, membership security by pleasing the group leader, or interpersonal status.

Old clothes, a hose and a natural inclination conspired to make the rest of the evening a wild exhibition of rough-house. Here, as in most group situations at the school, it would seem that the great challenge lies in determining the point at which a boy's native response to horseplay becomes misbehavior and must be halted. Unfortunately the leader's groups, it seems, must know he is really disturbed before they will take his reprimands seriously. In such instances a sermon on "Self Discipline" would mark him as pretty much of a bore. Neal, soft-spoken and conscientious, seems more concerned in this situation than the leader.

August 14, 1952

In a conference with Duane yesterday the leader was forewarned of this evening's crises. Upon questioning his intentions, the boy quietly admitted that he had lost interest -- that many of the boys with whom he had been attached, notably Richard, were gone and he felt a little "left out" in the group. The leader suggested that he give himself a little time before making a decision. He explained that it was natural for him to feel a little let down but that it had been the leader's experience that these feelings are only temporary. This satisfied him for the moment and the rest of the discussion was devoted to personal adjustment. Duane is a strangely quiet youngster with some difficulty in verbalizing his problems. He seems to feel the absence of a father figure in his background. He is self conscious and,

without the acceptance of his peers, melancholy. Most of the leaders comments were directed toward his building a greater sense of personal worth. He is a nice appearing boy but mention of this made him blush. The leader is anxious to keep him in the group.

This evening, after working for some time on the scenery, the boys assembled in the shop to change back into their school clothes. Tony commented on his own lack of interest, suggesting that it would be better that he drop before he caused the others to become disheartened. Other members admitted to the same general attitude. They felt that they were no longer as stimulated by the club as they had been and that it was becoming in fact, hard for them to work up enough enthusiasm to come to the meetings. Tony, with the support of others, claimed that his apathy was due to a personality conflict with other members, notably Bart and Fred, whom he accused of being "over-friendly" and "un-friendly" respectively. At this point, the leader mentioned his discussion with Luane and explained again that a let-down now was a natural reaction to the loss over the past few weeks of several good members. These same boys had gone through a similar let-down when others before them had left. At the time they too, had blamed it on each other just as the group was doing now. Danny had been no more popular than Bart appeared to be tonight. (Bart by this time had taken a great deal of criticism.) The leader added that if they were dispirited it might well be that they had

forgotten to try to accept one another for what they were, while helping one another to become what they would want them to be. Danny had been admired and was sorely missed tonight because he had devoted himself to this goal -- the real spirit behind the group and the most worthwhile thing they could get from it. Again each boy volunteered to express his feelings toward the club. In a consensus most were, by degrees, in agreement with Tony but felt that they were anxious enough to regain their former sentiments to make an effort to become compatible. It was suggested that Texas Hall members; Bart, Fred, Gene and Eldon, get together and act as entertainment for the next meeting. They were chosen for the assignment because, as it had been pointed out, they argued so much among themselves.

Returning to the cottages all, with the exception of Bart and Fred, walked with their arms locked -- as a sign of determined solidarity. Bart and Fred hung behind talking together. They had been raked over the coals and Fred, for one, felt a little abused.

August 20, 1952

Bart, for the past few days, has been more surley than ever in the leader's classes. Tonight, when the boys were called for, he was absent and according to his cottage mates had taken the material for the act with him to football practice. They insisted that his action was deliberate. Fred felt that all was lost and that he would prefer to drop. He came

along, however. At Tony's cottage the group found that he, too, was dropping. Leo, as well, had gone to football practice, but only because he had not been told that Players were meeting. Last night's meeting had been unavoidably cancelled. The rest of the group seemed eager to get to the Shop. They were anxious to know how the leader would take this sudden turn of events. The leader suggested that the group first determine what was to become of Bart. All agreed that he should be dropped (before he drop himself?). This settled, the leader pointed out that he felt the group was feeling too "sorry for themselves" -- that the group should no longer attempt to retain certain members but that the group was bigger than any or even all of the boys in it. It would continue to function even if it should become necessary to recruit an entirely new membership. The boys seemed delighted and the leader became re-aware of his role within the group. It was obvious that Fred was not convinced and when the leader asked that they declare themselves, once and for all, he, with hand shakes all around, asked to be returned to his cottage. The rest expressed their firm determination to stick it out. The leader realized that what he had left was all those boys with whom he had won a stable rapport in the past. Herman, surprisingly, had sounded the most optimistic note of all. Prior to entering the shop the leader heard him remark to the others that "I don't care who drops, I'm going to stick it out". Later the leader suggested that all the boys imitate Herman's spirit. He responded, self-righteously, that he

figured he could be helped by the group and wasn't going to let anyone interfere.

Herman is a new boy here but in an election which followed, it was Floy and Neal who won offices. The first as custodian and the latter as our new vice-president. The vote was a draw and was decided by tossing a coin.

The Players straightened the shop and with a show of comradie which was amusing and by turn, oddly embarrassing, the boys chose to walk arm in arm back to the farm -- the setting in which they seem to feel their closest kinship. Duane dropped back to the leader's side and in a great flow of words discussed many of his doubts and apprehensions about the future. Returning to the cottages, he was regularly interrupted by other members who had bits of news to share. Among this news was word of Danny. He is said to be getting into trouble again.

The leader returned home with mixed emotions.

It might be pointed out here that the past few meetings have exposed two increasingly distinct camps within the ranks. Gene, Fred, Eldon, Bart, Neal and Herman are boys who are, for the most part, unsophisticated. The degree, of course, varies but by virtue of past environments, academic records and/or temperament they seem opposed to Tony, Floy, Duane and Richard, who represent more adequately the "world-wise" gang type youngster. Danny, it would seem, was the key-stone here because he, while temperamentally best suited to the first group

had, perhaps as a result of working to compensate for his childhood eye defect, won a standing in the latter group. The group's current problems might well be due to the loss of Danny's pivotal position within the organization. It is hoped that Tony, who is a leader but not a diplomat, has helped break the tension by leaving. Bart, too, was a strain at the group structure. The loss of Fred, however, is regrettable.

August 21, 1952

The entire meeting tonight was given to a re-trial of Bart, who, with great vehemence, claimed that he was not informed of last night's meeting and that he was more interested in remaining a Player than ever. Gene insisted that he had told Bart of the special meeting and further that when he was told after that he had been dropped for failing to attend, Bart had publicly hurled an ananthama upon us all. Sending Bart from the room the boys lost no time in discounting all of Bart's story and asking that their original judgment stand. However, it seemed to me that Gene's reputation for stretching the facts might justify further discussion, pro and con, on Bart's case. The leader asked that they consider what the boy stood to gain by his tenacious desire to stay with us. Thinking for a moment, Gene suggested that he may have heard that the group would soon be going off grounds. At once the boys were satisfied with this. The leader asked to leave while they came to a decision. He went to Bart, who claimed that the leader was misled by his classroom behavior and that

he had faithfully followed the Player's ruly^{ing} as evoked in Tony's case. Here, following the familiar pattern, he began to cry. The leader expressed his regret that Bart should have to learn in this hard way to curb his temper and his tongue but that this could be a constructive experience for him if he would allow it. The leader assured him that, regardless of the outcome, he would remain genuinely interested in his progress. At this point Duane asked that the leader return to the shop. He told the group that he found Bart in tears. The leader was asked to express his opinion of Bart's sincerity. Instead, the leader asked that everyone speak his mind on his own feelings toward the boy. None seemed well disposed toward him but the leader was anxious that Gene betray his special prejudice for all the group to see. After he had done so ("I have never liked him from the beginning.") the leader asked that the group remember that they had accepted him with the lofty purpose of helping him to become more acceptable and that this could hardly be accomplished unless there were some good feeling toward him along the way. After all, he hadn't broken any rules while with the group. Floy interposed that behavior outside the group reflected on Players indirectly. Admitting this, the leader noted, however, that members could not discount the boy's determination after repeated discouragement, to remain a member. Could it be that our Texas hall boys, led by Gene, were making an effort to force Bart out? If

so, Eldon and Gene, both of whom had made mistakes themselves, were in no position to remain objective in passing judgment on Bart's sincerity. Duane suggested that these two join Bart on the outside. Again there were profound remarks exchanged. Herman seriously questioned his right to remain as he had forgotten to tell Leo of last night's meeting. The others comforted him by declaring that it was the internal corruption of our Texas delegation that was under fire, not he or Leo who were the best of friends. In the present situation, the leader could not help but notice how poorly Gary's leadership stood in comparison with Danny's. Duane and Floy seem to have taken command. Duane asked that all three boys return to the room for final questioning. Bart, with the chips down, did a brilliant job. He declared humbly that, although he wanted desperately to stay with the group, (because he felt that it could help him), he perhaps should leave after all because -- and this was his "ace-in-the-hole" -- Gene had just told him on the outside that if he were allowed to remain a member, he (Gene) would resign. The group was aghast. Quickly, Gene, with his own status now seriously questioned, drew about himself a cloak of humility and made an easy mark for the leader's three-minute lecture on tolerance. Duane suggested that all of the Texas Hall boys be placed on probation with a convincing show of brotherhood the only condition to its removal. All agreed. Later Eldon and Gene were discovered in a private hand shaking caucus with Bart.

It was past eight o'clock and the boys returned to their cottages again in high spirits. Strangely enough they placed Gary on their shoulders and sang "For He's a Jolly Good Fellow."

August 26, 1952

A conference with Bert this morning added further insight on his case. He had no difficulty in verbalizing and seemed altogether willing to discuss any of his problems. In general his attitude toward the institution and his future, as well as his past, seemed wholesome. His interest in the Players, it appears, is a somewhat selfish one. He simply enjoys acting. He is willing to submerge his personal distastes for some of the members in order to appear in the group's productions. Having enjoyed good relations with both parents, (he claims that a doctor forced his father to send him to us), he does not appear anxious at this time to strengthen his dealings with me.

At this evening's meeting the leader introduced an ex-Player to the boys. He remained throughout the rest of the session which was devoted tonight to scrubbing flats. An active and enthusiastic member in his time, he now chose to stay close to the leader and admitted later that he had felt somewhat awkward. The boys were friendly toward him (Bert asked if he could remember his group going through the painful reorganization that they were now experiencing), but his only comments were soft-spoken words of advise about sticking by the leader "and you can't go wrong". A Korean veteran of 19, the "old grad" in this hoydenish atmosphere confessed to

feeling about "50". Nodding profoundly, he explained that the leader's only trouble was that he was "too easy on them".

Floy was released today. An unexpected placement was made available to him in Flint. Some of the group volunteered an opinion that he would "make the grade".

August 28, 1952

This was Duane's last evening with the group and so the group moved back to the farm. As is the custom, the leader spoke a word of praise (hardly heard above the munching and spitting of grapes) and Duane, though he had been released of the obligation of a formal statement, replied with a prepared speech. He insisted that he was happy that he had stayed with us ("whence all but he had fled") because he had come to enjoy the companionship (the boys continued to greedily consume their grapes) of the remaining boys. Before anything more could be said, the boys begged to "go to the melon patch now".

The behavior of most of the boys this evening was provoking. Their antics tended heavily to the selfish side. Gene despite a stern lecture this afternoon on his progressively poor showing in school, paid little attention to exhortations this evening. Bart was louder and more self-seeking than ever. And to top it off, Herman and Leo, under the guise of returning a stray kitten to the power house, kept the group waiting in the mosquito-infested fields, while they took time to steal a smoke. Gene, in his usual tactless way, came running to inform on them. Eldon, now self-righteously housed in the honor

cottage, insisted that his former cottage mate was deliberately attempting to break up the group. The leader commented coldly to the two offenders that it seemed that they were "using" the group. They are both "strong" members and it is hoped that this little "knuckle-rap" will suffice.

September 3, 1952

The Players have been asked to prepare a show for the forthcoming National Training School Chaplains Conference to be held at the school. The boys will do a revival of a social adjustment drama "Street Corner". Readings were held tonight. A guest was brought to the meeting and he was asked to sit in on a casting committee along with Eldon and Neal who are leaving next week.

The boys were anxious to please. Gene in particular, had his eye on an important role and was very well behaved. The visitor, a Korean war veteran who had formerly taught Sunday school at the school, may also have accounted for the extraordinary deportment of the boys.

Otis, a tall colored boy, was taken into the group this evening. He is a friend of Gary's and was approved by the entire group. Gary had met him in Ohio Hall, the disciplinary cottage.

September 5, 1952

Upon stopping for the Texas Hall boys, the leader was approached by Fred, whose solicitous attitude bore out the stories told that he was anxious to "return to the fold". The leader asked if he was ready to come back. After a few

modest remarks concerning the "fairness" of his readmittance, he gave in to the urging of Gene and followed the group to the Scene Shop.

After a caucus with the casting committee, roles were assigned for the show. Gene was noticeably disappointed for having been assigned to a lesser role than he had read for. The leader explained that the parts had been given to the boys on the basis of their choice along with the unanimous choice of the casting committee whose sole interest was to select a cast that would make the most of the show -- and the group's reputation.

Apparently Gene was unimpressed. In a moment he was threatening to do violence to Bart, his arch enemy, who had been given the role Gene sought. This was in response to Bart's good-natured dig at Gene's new false teeth.

The rest of the group seemed satisfied with the selections of the committee and took to a run-through of the show with real zest. Gene remained in a sour mood throughout the rest of the meeting.

September 9, 1952

Football intermurals have begun and Bart had to be sent for. Later he was scolded for having gone to play ball on a meeting night. He was told that if this should happen again the Players would be forced to recast his important role.

Last word was received from Tony who was released the other day. Gary reports that he promised to write to the group. It is doubtful if he has any intention of doing so, but Gary

seemed anxious to assure the group of his friend's lingering attachment to the club.

Herman was detained in his cottage this evening. He has been having trouble in school where childish behavior has resulted in a trip to case conference. His cottage mother felt that he was too upset to go out and that he might be inviting a run-away problem. She claimed that he expressed "disinterest in everything" and would "like to cry if he could". His disinterest did not, however, extend to the Players, according to his cottage mother. Authorities at the school plan to send him to "5" for a day or so - for his own protection. Discussing the situation briefly with the Players, the members expressed sympathy recalling similar personal experiences.

Gene has asked to be relieved of his role in the play so that he might take charge of the lighting. This afternoon he told the leader that he still despised Bart. Earlier Bart confided that they had nearly come to blows the day before in their cottage and tonight he suggested that his part be given to Gene since it seemed to mean so much to him. The leader explained that casting was a completely impersonal affair, that it would be foolish to endanger the success of the show because one boy was dissatisfied with the part he was playing. Fred was assigned Gene's role.

Despite these internal clashes, there was no open conflict evidenced during the evening and the line rehearsal was thoroughly successful. Gary seemed intent on maintaining "esprit de

corps" by his clowning bafoony. He was serious for a moment, however, when he announced that he was more than willing to drop any athletic activity the moment it interfered with the show. He asked that the entire group follow his example. He followed this announcement with a really fine interpretation of his role and inspired the rest to do the same.

News that Danny had written the leader and that another ex-Player and his wife and child had visited him that morning seemed to brighten the boys' spirits.

September 11, 1952

Five new boys, four of them with their membership pending, were picked up this evening. They were added to the group to complete the membership before production plans for "Street Corner" were completed. Leo was confined to the hospital with a shoulder injury incurred at football practice and Neal was off-grounds from the honor cottage. Eldon was released unexpectedly from the institution last Friday morning. His parents had come from a great distance north to take him home. Perhaps none of the group has felt a greater aversion to the B.V.S. environment than has this boy. It appears, however, that even in this respect he has made some progress during his stay.

After a general introduction, the new boys were told of the purpose, the ideals, the traditions of the group and were exhorted to make a sincere attempt to uphold all this in their stay. If at any time they felt that they could no longer bene-

fit from what the group had to offer, they were to drop quietly from the ranks as the members would prefer not to publicly reject any of them. The leader added that the group had no more to offer than, in order of importance, 1, fellowship; 2, play production; and 3, some small outside recreation ("blood, sweat and tears"). When this last item was questioned, the leader told them that the group went off grounds "only once in a great while". Bart was quick to add: "But we always have recreation when we're together." Blessing him silently, the leader went on to explain that the Players, a "secret" organization, is intended to be a "haven of refuge" in the institution's regimentation. It is completely divorced from the classroom (four of the new boys are the leader's students) and the relationship between the leader and the members is as a "friend among friends" -- not as a supervisor. All problems must be solved within the group.

Gary was called upon to add a presidential welcome. True to form, he opened with a "ruling" that no one in the group was to be as conceited as he was. Then, waxing profound, he added that he didn't know a boy in the organization that didn't like and that the best thing he could wish for the new boys was that they would get as much from their membership as he had gotten from his (liberal applause).

Gene was already busy fussing with the lights. The leader hastened to inject a final word of warning that the new boys pay no attention to the old timers for the next few nights as

they would be busy no doubt with making a great display of themselves so as to impress the newcomers with their deviltry.

A line rehearsal completed the session with all our stoic "pledges" given a chance to read parts. Each was then assigned a small role or an understudy part.

The new boys present an interesting array of personalities. Dick is the youngest and was especially recruited to play the role of "Gimp". Several months before he had asked the leader to be his sponsor in Confirmation and he has long wanted to join the "Players". He will be going home the 20th of next month. Dick is a naive, pleasant-appearing youngster and Gary's history, with a mention of homosexual behavior, has made for a slightly apprehensive situation.

Terry is new to the school. He appears to be somewhat withdrawn and has had some difficulty in adjusting to his classmates. He seems misplaced in the institution setting. Colin is the lad whose "social rehabilitation" took place in the expert hands of Tony some months back. He has become an outstanding student and has won almost universal acceptance here. Kenneth, a P. V., and the only one of the new group to have been approved officially by the Group Activities Committee, is a tall, goodnatured colored boy who is sure to give Gary a great deal of competition. Joe, another P. V., is a cottagemate and silent admirer of Kenneth. Mild mannered and retiring, he seems content to ride on the crest of Kenneth's popularity.

Returning to the cottages, the old members ganged up on

Fred (Gene again) and hid his shoes and socks. A wild chase followed. The leader stopped them long enough to point out that the new boys were standing aside and looking a bit bewildered. Gary was asked to see if he could put a stop to the display and he did so at once.

A private conference was held today with Herman. He appears now to have recovered from his melancholy. The leader reminded him of the criticism that the Players had made of his behavior in the past and expressed pleasure that he had come at last to some sort of "inner crisis". He smiled and said that things would be a lot different from now on. His behavior tonight corresponded to this prediction. He had memorized all of his lines and has never before presented a more mature attitude.

September 15, 1952

In a conference with the psychologist it was suggested that, in order to avoid a possible sex problem between Gary and the new boy Dick, another more stable boy be assigned as "big brother" to the youngster. None has as yet been selected and so the leader asked that Dick stay close to him this evening. However, any fears stemming from Gary's interest in the boy last Thursday were dispelled at tonight's meeting. Gary seemed completely absorbed in an ever improving interpretation of his role and he gave little attention to Dick or anyone else. His behavior this evening proved to be typical of the entire group and the group emerged with an exceptionally fruitful rehearsal.

Prior to a run-through of the show the leader pointed out that tonight's meeting represented the total new working membership. (Neal was released this morning), and that the group could look forward to many interesting experiences as well as many difficult situations with each other during the weeks to come. The member's first experience, the leader explained, would be a good test of the group's durability, for they would have to have "Street Corner" ready in only a week -- "if it can be done". Gary interrupted with: "What do you mean 'if'? -- it will be done!" The leader offered a cake as a reward for a successful show and intimated that many fine things, outside shows and a fall outing, awaited the group if they preserved their solidarity.

Gene volunteered to begin on the scenery and took a group of boys to the shop from which thereafter emerged the happy sound of hammer and board.

The boys had made real advances on their script. Many had memorized most of their part. The understudy rehearsal, held while the regular cast busied themselves with individual study, was a success as well.

Deportment was splendid. The leader had mildly chided the older members for their excessive horseplay of last Thursday and, again insisting that rough house could ruin the group faster than bad memories, the leader asked that Gary take full control of behavior problems.

All in all it was a heartening session -- somehow "too

good to be true".

September 17, 1952

Among the matters discussed at this evening's meeting prior to rehearsal were:

1. Bart's fractured nose, incurred while fighting with a cottage-mate and necessitating an indefinite stay in the hospital. Colin has taken his role in the play but the boys again insist that he be dropped for "conduct unbecoming to a Player". The leader mentioned the group's ruling which assures immunity in matters outside the group, but they are adamant. The leader insisted on least a fair hearing.

2. Kenneth's sudden departure -- he left the school this morning on a stolen bicycle and was returned by the police shortly after. In keeping with the group's well-defined regulation about runaways, they insist that he be dropped -- even though he has already achieved high popularity. It was interesting to note that Gary spoke for the group on this point.

3. A long distance call from an ex-president who had done a fine job of the leading role in "Street Corner" in a former production. He had heard that it was being done again -- rush order. He had phoned at once to volunteer to study up on his script so as to repeat his performance. He was willing to bring Warren along as well to play his old part. The leader had assured him that Gary and Leo were doing a good job but invited him to come anyway -- to see the perform-

ance. In case of an emergency the leader promised to phone him. This knowledge had an inspirational effect on the cast in more ways than one. Both Gary and Leo completely mastered their scripts before the night was over.

4. Gene's confinement to a detention cell for five minutes this afternoon. He had been discovered "out of bounds" while on his assignment as office boy to the academic school. This information was pertinent in an off-handed defense of Bart. Gene had been doing a good job as foreman of the construction crew and few boys would consider his offense as grounds for dismissal.

5. A rebuke from the deputy superintendent. Complaints had been received from the carpenter shop that things were not in good order this morning. The boys were again urged to take extreme precautions while working unsupervised, as at times they must be, in the shop -- or at any other time they were representing the group.

Dick announced that the barber, whose shop is located across the hall from our headquarters, had tol him this morning that he was offended by the odor coming from a large box of costumes stored at the far end of our room.

Rehearsals and set construction this evening were a model of group cooperation.

September 18, 1952

A minor incident on the way to the shop this evening seemed to indicate that Fred has not yet advanced beyond

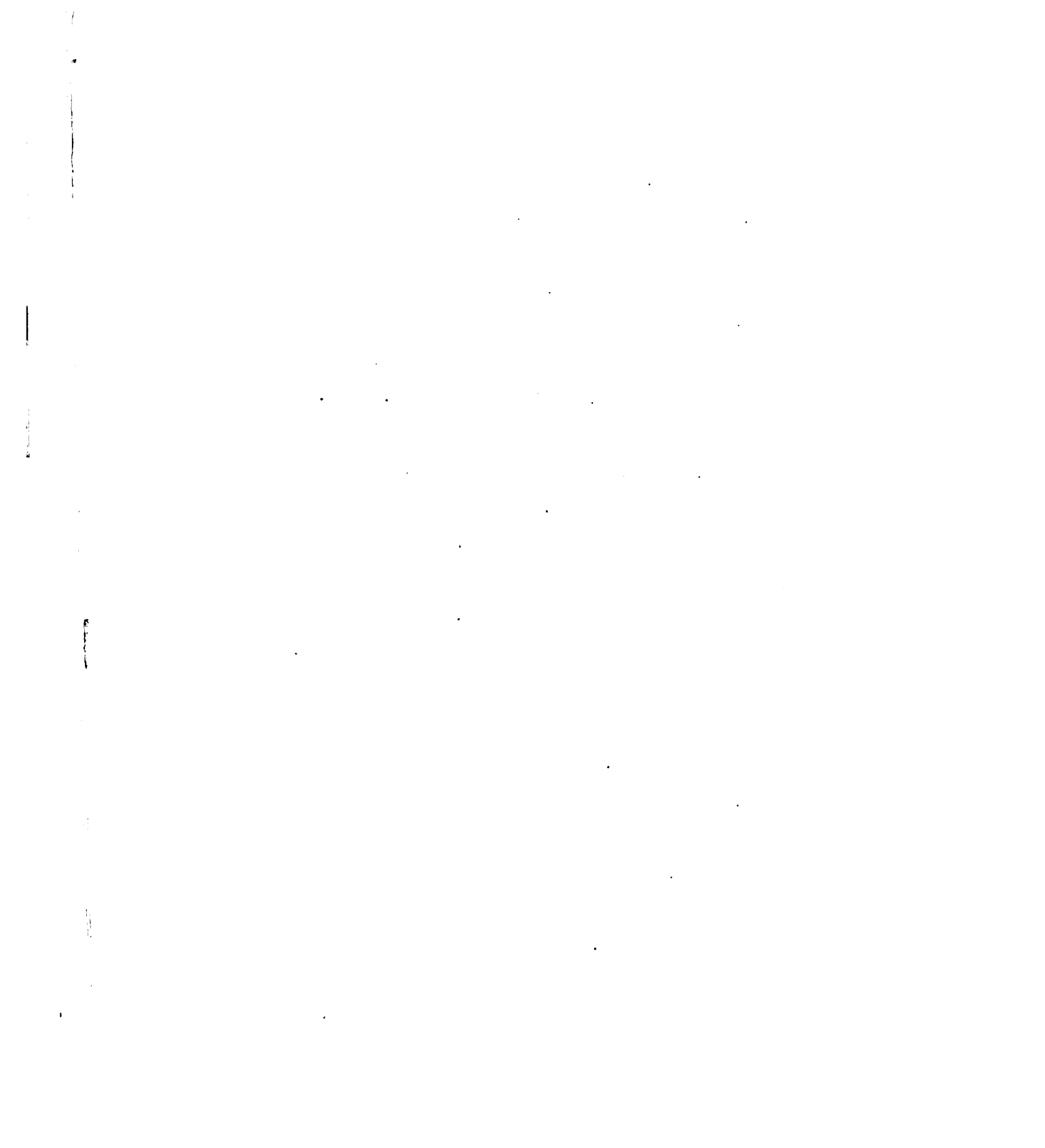
some of his nastier shortcomings. Having asked several times that he stay away from the windows of other cottages on our way (the boys often use this opportunity for clandestine meetings), the leader was ignored until he spoke rather sharply. He turned and, glaring fiercely, denied that he had heard the leader. On the rest of the journey, he walked ahead, muttering disconsolately to himself. He recovered quickly, however, and hardly winced when the leader insisted before the group that, (again for the group's protection), everyone hereafter refrain from going near windows. The leader explained that cottage parents had a perfect right to resent such intrusions. He added that he was more than usually tired this evening and would appreciate their self-control. After all "this, (self-control), is all that distinguishes us from an ordinary detail".

The leader suggested a plan for the evening. He would work with the painters in the back room (carpenter shop) while Gary would assume the initiative in a line rehearsal in the shop. All of the boys approved. Before breaking up to go to their respective jobs, the leader was asked what was to be done about Bart. He has requested a script to study in the hospital. The leader answered that he felt that it might be best to assign the role to Colin, if he showed signs tonight that he could memorize the script. He was evasive about Bart's membership status hoping that time would allow the group more objective attitude toward the issue.

At their work only a few small unpleasantries marred an otherwise serene atmosphere. Fred jokingly ribbed Gene on his painting abilities. Gene took it badly. The boy has worked hard for the past few days and probably his acid response was due to an injured self-righteousness. Fred countered with an under-handed appeal to the leader for censure of Gene "now see, I didn't say anything about his teeth this time, I was just trying to joke with the guy. He's a sore head!" etc. The leader suggested that Gene sacrifice a bit of his sensitivity for group spirit. Fred, wanting more blood, continued to plead his cause but was cut short. Later Herman began twirling a rope narrowly missing Fred's face. Fred spoke harshly to him, but the process was soon reversed when Herman threatened Fred for idly pulling at his hair.

The rest of the group were hitting it off beautifully. Gary has assumed more and more responsibility for directing their behavior and quickly dispels any fears of his becoming aloof by all manner of mimicry. He is really very clever at this sort of thing. He has a mania for improvising numerous little acts and has endeared himself to the boys by playing the role of clown prince. The mock braggidocio that he has adopted for his trademark must surely be a compensatory device but he pulls it off beautifully.

The group seemed more than ordinarily rowdy on their way to rehearsal, and the leader was led to expect the worse. This is the third straight day of cold, overcast weather and out-

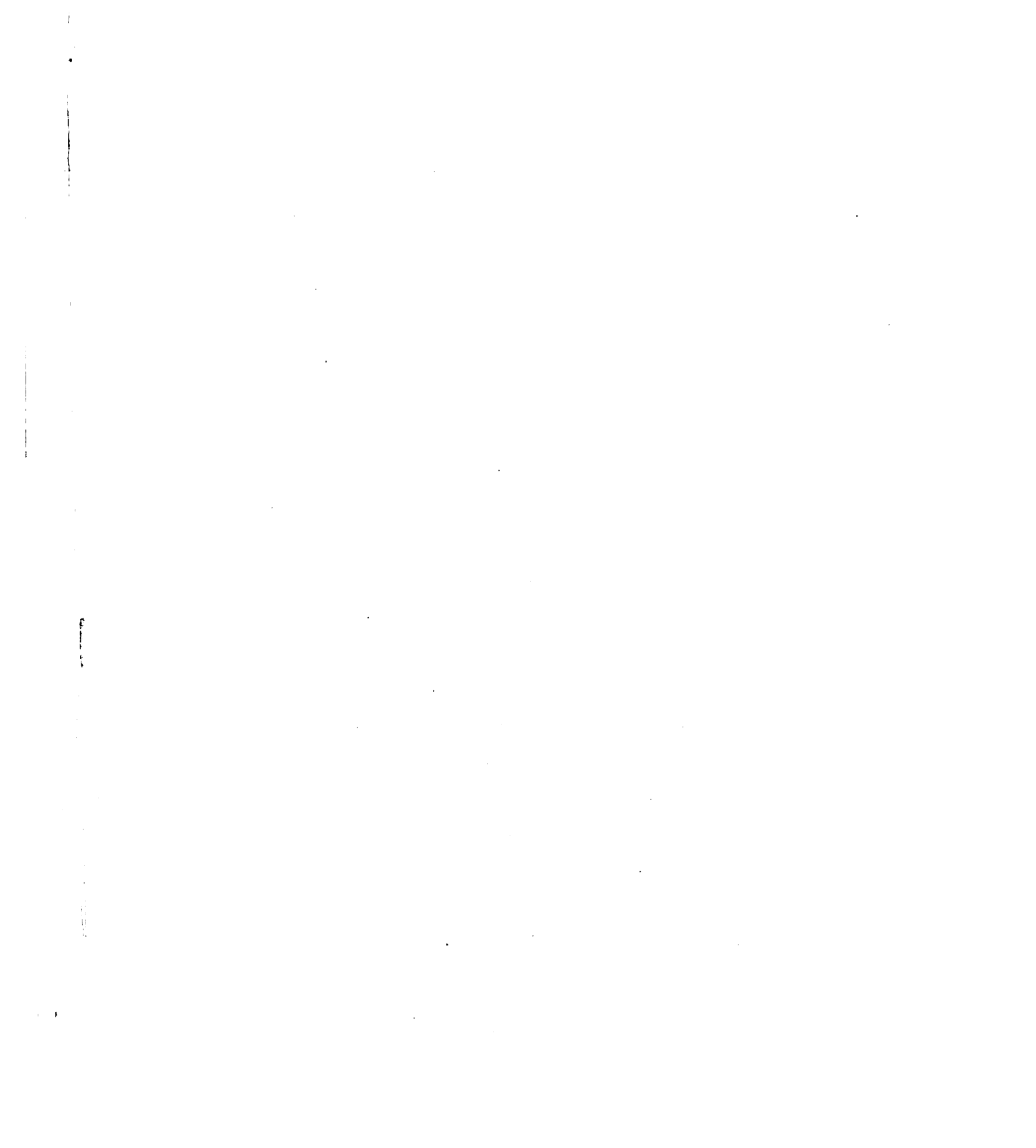


door recreation is at a minimum.

Bart has rejoined us - much to the chagrin of the other members. He seemed dismayed at being dropped from the cast. The leader explained that the group couldn't afford to take chances at this late date and had given his part to Colin. At once, he asked to be named assistant technical director. Despite Gene's scornful glances, he was given the position. The leader could not restrain a chuckle when, looking up, he found all the members following Bart's cheerful discharge of his new-found chores with stoney disdain.

At the auditorium, there was much to-do over the lights. Bart seemed to play his new role as if he were the producer flaunting every rule of Dale Carnegie. In rehearsal, Fred grew irked at standing in position for a long period. He became a bit surly about it and had to be told to either cooperate or relinquish his role to someone else. Surprisingly, he reacted well to this. Calling a five-minute break, the cast rushed to the basement. In a minute, Gene came up to whisper in the ear of Gary. The leader was asked to leave while the group held a private conclave. Apparently someone had been discovered smoking. Ten minutes later, the leader was called back to find a somber group - ready to begin a second run-through. Shades of Warren's reign!

With Gary and Leo in a match to outdo each other in their leading roles, this second rehearsal went nicely. Later, the leader was forced to reproach Herman and Colin who were ex-



changing bitter threats. In strong terms, the leader chided them for their pettyness in the face of the man-sized job of cooperation the group had in store. Again, the reaction was better than expected. The Players returned to their cottage at 10:30.

It became apparent tonight that Gary has now fully assumed Warren's old role as undisputed captain of the group.

Bart remains, more than ever, the black sheep. It would be interesting to know how long it has taken him to form his hard shell of indifference to social acceptance. His last words tonight were that he was "bitter" when he heard that he had been replaced in the cast, but that he wasn't any more.

Dick was teased while returning to the cottages for his "Juvenile Walk". He seemed to misinterpret the term and snapped a retort at his accuser. The boys explained at once that "Juvenile" stood for "Detroit Juvenile Detention Home" where a bouncy, hands-in-the-pocket, walk was the style. Alone with the boy, the leader suggested that he make an attempt to rid himself of this and as many other affectations as he could before he returned to his community.

Gene announced today that his P.O. (Probation Officer) had visited him and had intimated that his home report would be bad. The boy seems unimpressed. He confessed that he doesn't mind staying on for a while. Already, he has plans for the next show.

September 22, 1952

On Saturday afternoon, a group of the members were picked up to paint scenery and clean up the shop. With the exception of Gary, Joe and Leo, the boys were not able to accomplish much and so these three asked to finish the work on Sunday evening. The leader's wife came along to sew up a few rents in the curtains the boys have hung around the shop. The boys had little to say in her presence and Joe balked at even working in the same room with her. He claimed, however, that he was shy only with "older girls". This fellow seems more than ordinarily concerned with boy-girl relationships. He has borrowed an elementary psychology text from the leader's adjustment class library but more often, he asks for materials related to courtship behavior.

Tonight, with the scenery finally completed, the boys hurried the equipment over to the auditorium for dress rehearsal. The leader's wife prepared coffee and cakes to serve the boys later in the evening. A most productive session seemed in evidence.

Costumes were assigned and the cast dressed themselves with a great deal of enthusiasm. This is always a high point of a production. The boys are eager to wear something other than their drab khaki uniforms.

The leader left the cast for a moment to tend to a construction problem backstage. Over the years, the leader has become conditioned to making "sub-conscious" counts of the boys

in his charge. It was therefore, in spite of the fact that the boys were scurrying about in all directions, with a certain vague uneasiness that he returned to the auditorium to become surely aware of an absence in the ranks. When he saw one boy pick up a shirt that had been assigned to Fred, he knew at once that the boy was missing -- and Terry too.

Realizing that outside clothes are the first goal of a runaway, the leader suspected that this had been the moment that they had been waiting for. However, it was soon discovered that Fred had gotten back into his institution clothes before leaving. His outside suit, Players' property, had been neatly placed over a chair. Here was another example of the paradoxical "moral judgement" of many of the boys.

The remaining boys covered their excitement with a veneer of grim determination and searched the entire building. But both Fred and Terry were gone -- and it remained only for the leader to phone the switchboard and have them "put on the air" so that the city and state police could begin to look for them.

The group had been dealt a "mortal blow". Gary rose to the occasion and admonished the boys to rise to even greater heights. In order to preserve their prestige on grounds they must make "Street Corner" a smashing success tomorrow.

Nevertheless, it was a rather demoralized cast, (with Bart substituting in Fred's minor role), that got back to the business of rehearsal. All had been in very high spirits but

were a bit stunned by this sudden turn of events. Later, it was suggested that Fred's behavior at the last rehearsal might have been a clue toward his intentions. It was disclosed that the boys' secret caucus was directed toward correcting his surly response to the leader.

The Players went through the show several times, each time with little spirit. The leader then admitted his disappointment in what had happened earlier, pointing out that many times it is possible to emerge a closer group for these experiences. With this in mind the group must surely do as Gary had suggested. Fred and Terry must not come to think that they were indispensable.

Again, though, it took Gary to put the group back on their feet. "You know, Mr. Crowner, my mother told me when I was a little boy, that disappointment is like being forced to use salt instead of toothpaste during the depression. After the trouble is over, you have come to like salt so well that you never go back to using tooth paste any more."

And so at 12:00, after rehearsing the show five times - and still a bit wistful - the boys were returned to their cottages.

The runaways were picked up by the police of a small town some 50 miles away - at 3:00 a.m.

September 23, 1952

In very good order, "Street Corner" was presented this morning to the National Conference of Training School Chaplains.

The boys had been called out an hour before they were to perform.

There was a nice exciting air of expectancy, but the boys prepared for the play in an amazingly easy manner and, even with their voices breaking nervously as they delivered their lines, teamwork was exceptional while the show was "on the boards".

The audience rushed backstage to congratulate the cast - which was discovered in a characteristic pose - awkwardly standing about awaiting plaudits.

It was unfortunate that the group was forced to disband soon after the curtain closed. They would have enjoyed further discussion.

September 25, 1952

The show was repeated again this morning for an all-institution assembly. The experience seemed a bit anticlimatic and, for the group, lacked much of its former luster.

In the evening they took to dismantling the set and clearing the stage. Back at the scene shop, Gene suggested that the group conduct another "Round Robin". He was, apparently, piqued by the behavior of someone in the group. However, the session produced few rebuffs and it appeared that whatever Gene had on his chest was soon forgotten among the pleasantries exchanged by the other members. It was good to hear a few charitable remarks directed toward Bart. All of the boys felt that he had improved considerably. Per-

haps his deficiencies have been minimized in the light of the shocking disloyalty of the runaways.

Gene appears to be disturbed by a sign: "Gary - President", which Gary had made and placed on the office desk. He, (Gary), insists on sitting here and no one else is to take the place. Gene has hurriedly made his own sign and placed it along side Gary's: "Gene - Custodian", Still in all, Gene seems to have made much progress over the past few weeks.

September 29, 1952

Herman asked if it were necessary that he come tonight. Since the leader planned to have the boys take a group test, he asked him to come. Colin confided that Herman wanted to drop.

At the shop, the boys having finished the test, they decided to finish the "Round Robin" had started during the last meeting. Leo and the leader had not yet made their contributions.

Herman's troubles were soon unearthed. Leo, upon reaching him during his turn at the Round Robin, admitted that they had their "ups and downs" - and that he was sorry that he had "plowed into him" earlier this evening. Otherwise, he loved everybody.

The leader summarized the comments on each boy:

Gene: Truly he had made a remarkable come-back but he still needed to restrain himself a bit in his horseplay. His jealousy as revealed in the name plate episode, suggesting

that he avoid pushing himself too much.

Herman: He must, in effect, seek a healthier emotional level. His childishness has just about been licked but he still had moody spells as evidenced by his desire to drop from the group tonight because of the bad feeling that had developed between Leo and himself.

Otis: He is an admirably modest fellow. The boys were impressed with his determination in seeing his role in "Street Corner" through - even though it was obviously hard for him (an understatement, the boy was terrified). However, because he is a bit shy, he must be careful to avoid being "led around" by more aggressive boys. (Otis continues to worship Gary.)

Colin: He has made great strides in developing wholesome intra-personal relationships. Also, he has displayed an unusual sensitivity. (This morning the leader had found him turning his eyes from a boy who was singing a solo for the high school assembly. Upon questioning, he admitted great discomfort at times like these. Colin has come to relate rather strongly and confides freely about his girl friend, plans for the future, etc. Of better than average intelligence, this boy presents some of Danny's characteristics.)

Gary: He must be careful how he uses his braggadocio once he is removed from those who have come to know how little it means. He interrupted to explain that though he had begun this sort of thing as a sort of joke, lately he was coming to believe himself.

Leo: He must guard against situations such as he had created today with Herman. (Actually, on the basis of past records, Herman had probably been at fault). Otherwise, Leo is doing nicely.

Bart: He has improved greatly since the production of "Street Corner". He has the capacity to recognize his shortcomings - but this is hardly enough unless he is prepared to do something about them. This past week has proven that this is possible.

It was past 8:00. The boys had listened intently for over an hour - thereby setting some sort of record. These discussions have come to be regarded as an important part of their activities.

October 1, 1952

The script to "Off Detail" was read to the boys and they expressed enthusiasm for its disrespect for institutional protocol.

Tonight, however, they were intent on initiating Colin. All of the rituals were repeated with a few new garnishes. Gary made an excellent inquisitor and Colin was thoroughly hoodwinked.

Herman seems to have lost all of his bitterness and entered tonight's activities with well-controlled zeal. Perhaps Leo's absence had something to do with it. He is in the hospital with a bad shoulder.

October 7, 1952

The group met tonight with apparently no loss of spirit

because of the week's delay in meeting. Leo was in the hospital again.

For the past two days the Players have been preparing scripts for "Off Detail". Colin cut the stencils and Gene ran the mimeograph machine.

The scripts were distributed tonight and readings were held. Their appetite whetted by the last production, competition for parts were more intense than usual. Bart and Gene again are anxious for the same part and, of course, Bart does the better job. There was some bitterness between the two when it came to choosing between them for a first crack at the part. Gene won out on the basis of being the first to request it.

Herman seemed in very high spirits. Returning to the cottages there was much talk about plans for after release. The boys savor the idea of going home now that their release dates have been set. Bart talks much of the farm and contests every statement made by the others on the subject.

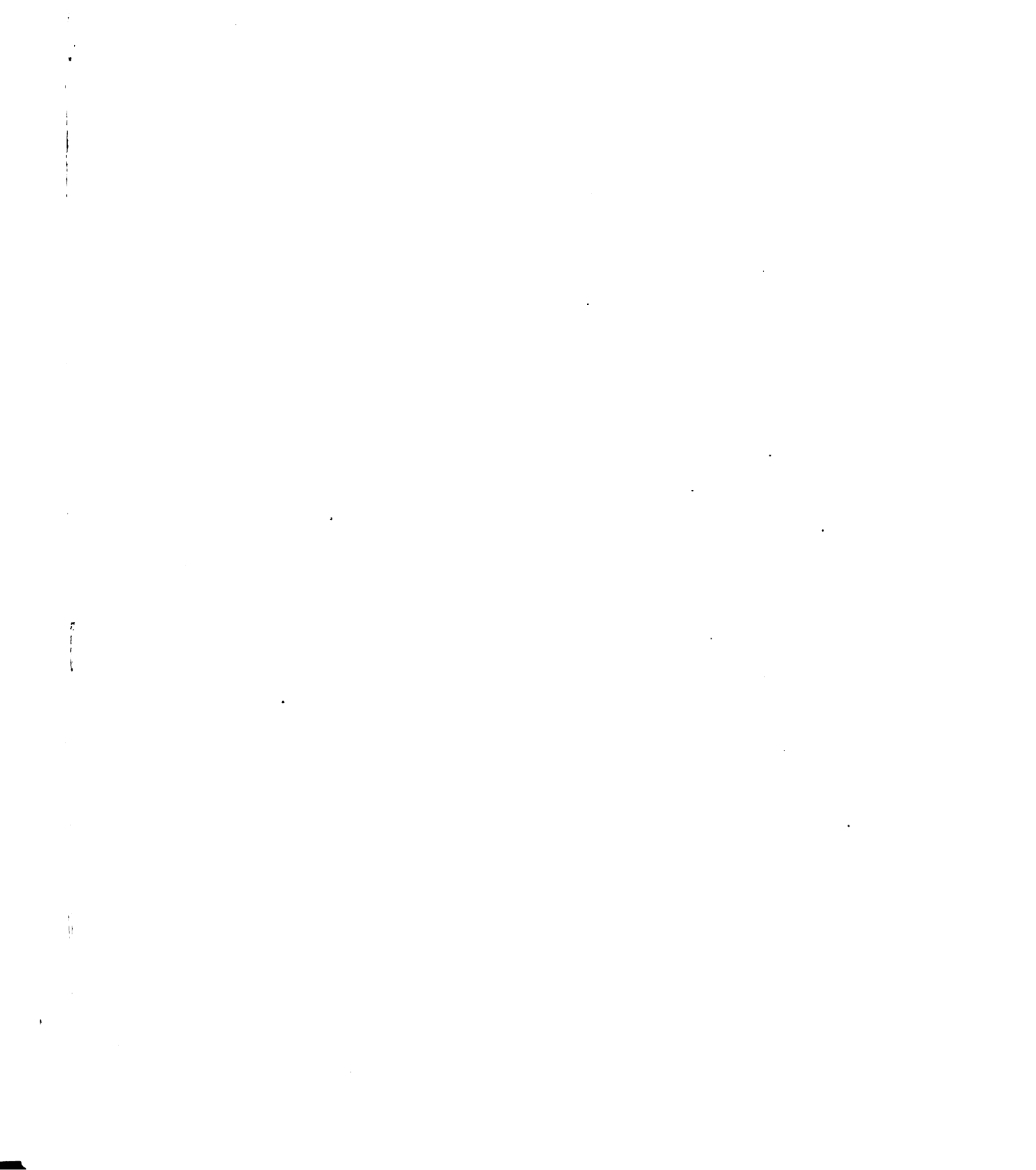
Gene was complimented privately on his progress as an office boy in the school. He says that he is feeling better in general but "I still have to conquer my pride".

Moving to the scene shop, the boys were full of wild antics. They raced ahead, pushing and shoving, jumping into piles of leaves. This sort of behavior is considerably more than can be expected of "normal" boys under similar circumstances. It is, however, when there is a conspicuous absence of

horseplay and the group moves in listless manner, that there is reason for concern over morale. When the group congregates into a tight knot and talk is free and congenial, "esprit de corps" is highest. Spirits were high tonight but there was a feeling of some internal friction. Later, Gary, who, earlier, had been somewhat quiet, berated the group for their "childish" behavior on the way to meetings.

The principal project of the evening was final casting for "Off Detail". Again, the competition was keen and, in a few instances, heated. Bart has found that he will be released soon. Otis, too, will be leaving before the snow. These two then, were asked to join Gary and the leader to form a casting committee. Final casting was done by the secret ballots of this group. Though everyone was given at least one part to play, the results did not please Gene - whose speech impediment kept him again from playing a leading role. Before leaving, the leader discovered him checking the ballots to make sure that the leader alone had not selected the cast.

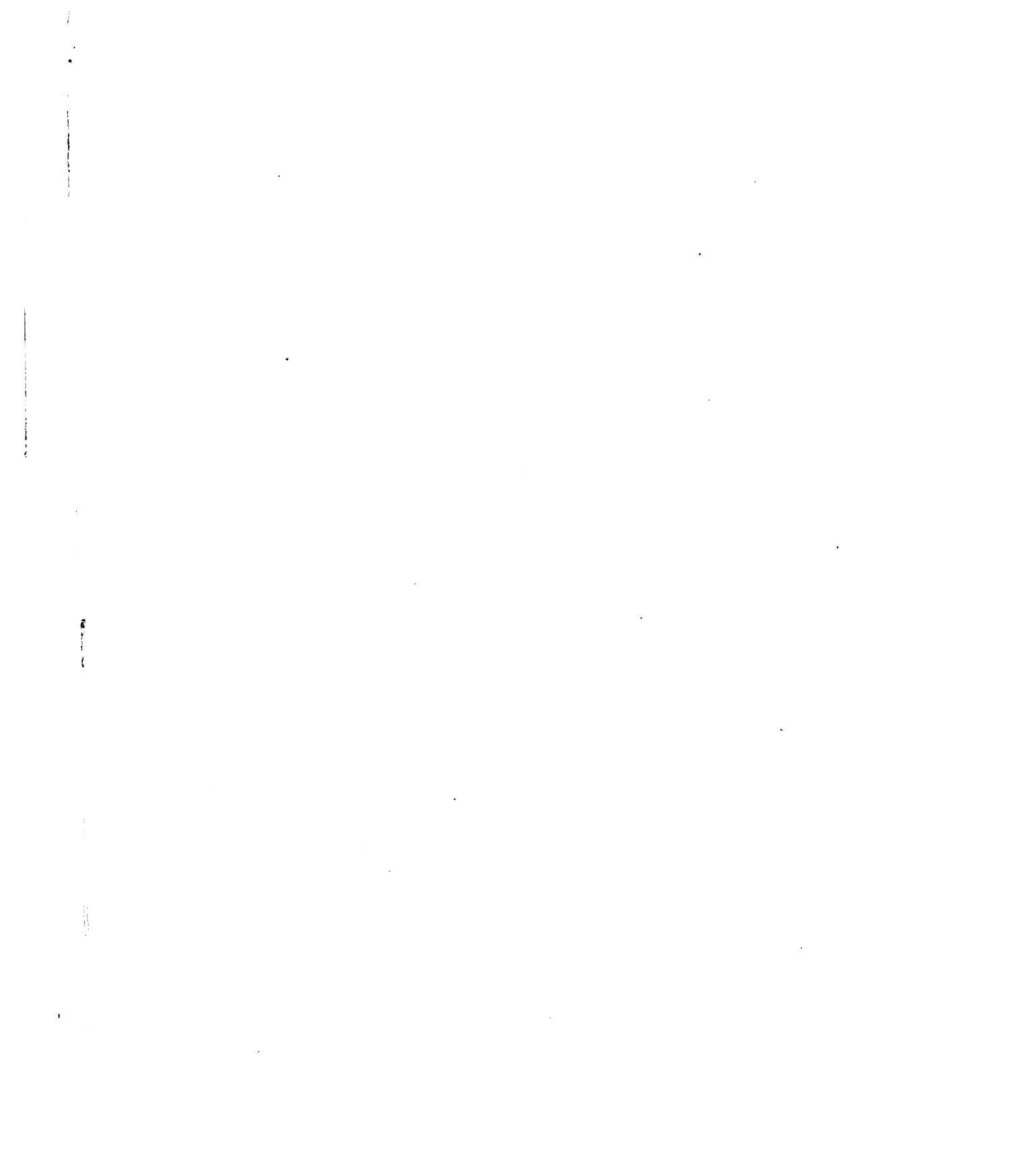
The atmosphere this evening needed clearing before the group disbanded. Bart had been overbearing again, asking repeatedly that the group put aside casting, (which, since he was out of the running, meant little to him), in favor of an initiation of a new member or a trip to the Eastern High School fence to watch a band practicing its formations. Understandably, the rest of the group resented his loud demands. Gene



exerted pressure for a leading role and paid no attention to any other business. Bart criticized Gene at every opportunity. Colin was intent upon playing certain parts and made unfair demands in this direction.

The leader mentioned all of these irritants and insisted that before the group go any further in the production they reach an understanding regarding their roles within the group. Gary was the president. Not only was the group to respect his authority by following his orders, but they were not to take it upon themselves to order others. Gary then scolded the group for their behavior coming to and returning from the scene shop. He admitted that he enjoyed playing around once in awhile himself but that too much "childishness" was poor for the group's "reputation".

Returning to the cottages, the boys were in much better order. Gene seemed to take this evening's "knuckle rap" as a personal attack. Bart seemed untouched and nearly made a scene when he was hit on the back of the head by a small object which most likely had fallen from a tree. Leo, (who has at last dropped football), arranged to "scare" the leader by hiding and having the boys claim that he had run. Gary expressed sympathy for an ex-Player who has returned to the school as a P.V. today. He didn't know how the boy could acquire the courage to face the leader. Later in class the boy admitted he was sorry he had run. The leader again remarked to Herman how impressed we all were with his improvement.



Joe was formally admitted into the group today. The Group Activities Committee were a bit apprehensive in approving him as his behavior for the past two weeks has left much to be desired. He seems to be going through some sort of internal conflict. Tonight he was quiet and well-mannered in his first appearance as a regular member.

October 13, 1952

It was a rainy, oppressive evening and the weather seemed reflected in the temperament of the group.

Herman and Colin had to be fetched from the honor cottage to which they had been transferred over the week end. Gene felt cheated. He has been here longer than the others and has maintained a better record over the past month or so.

At the scene shop the group ran into complications almost as soon as they started rehearsal. Gene and Colin exchanged heated words over who had been selected to play the role of the Cottage Parent in a skit involving cottage life. This settled, Gene asked to be relieved of the role of "Satchelnose" - a favorite of the tyrannical cottage parent. He was slow in admitting why he didn't want the part. Bart hastened to "help" him explain. Gene, says Bart, is looked upon by his cottage mates as a "suction cup", (favor-seeker), because he gets good marks. "Of course, Gene really isn't a 'suction cup', but you'll find that nearly every boy in the cottage thinks he is and hates him for it." Without further comment, parts were switched and Gene was made the gruff

cottage parent while Colin, apparently indifferent to group status since he has been transferred to the honor cottage, gladly accepted the role of the odious "Satchelnose".

Bart retired to the shop in the rear to make a jack-o-lantern from the pumpkin left to the group for Halloween.

Gene was quiet and moody throughout the rest of the evening. Returning to the cottages, the leader gave him his keys and allowed him to open the cottage doors. This seemed to cheer him a bit. Earlier, he confided that he is getting "tired of hanging around". He has been here for over a month beyond his release date and placement is slow in coming.

Gary was cautioned not to appear too aggressive before his supervisors. There have been stories circulated that he is a "ring-leader" and a "protection man". He is being carefully watched.

October 11, 1952

Yesterday morning notes were sent to nine former Players who had been paroled but are included in this study. They were asked to complete a checklist "Looking at Groups". Several of the group were located in or around a large industrial center which the leader planned on visiting today. As an afterthought, the leader mentioned on the notes directed to these boys that if the notice should reach them on time, they might meet.

At 6:15 then, Danny came hurrying up to the appointed rendezvous. He took the leader to a waiting car where he

introduced his brother, his sister and her infant son. The sister mentioned that she had heard a great deal about the leader - had read his letters to her brother. She asked Danny if he needed any money. He took a quarter from her. ("bus fare") and said goodbye. The sister was a personable and attractive young lady. The brother appeared to be a bit cold. None of the group, including Danny - who hadn't the time to change from his working clothes - were dressed very neatly.

Alone with the boy, the leader exchanged pleasantries concerning members of the group with him and then suggested that they find a restaurant. He was full of questions. At a shabby, side-street cafe, he declined an invitation to have dinner - but accepted a cup of coffee. Here and throughout the rest of the evening, the boy displayed much of his former anxiety and maintained a respect for the leader's position which transcended anything he had evidence in his stay at B.V.S. He referred to him always as "Mr. Crowner" and his concern for his feelings was at times, remarkable.

In a casual remark, the leader let him know that he had read several days before in an out-of-town newspaper, that he, along with his older brother, had been jailed for drunkenness and fined \$10.00. He tended to minimize this offence, attributing most of it to the influence of his older brother, whom he described as being a "screwball".

Hearing that a friend and former "Players" had been re-

turned to the school, he expressed dismay. He had met him only a week or so before, at which time the other had claimed to be doing fine.

Finishing dinner, the leader asked that they go to a pool hall that the boy had mentioned, on the chance that they might "run into someone we know". They walked eight blocks through the heart of the city -- Danny affably chattering by the leader's side all of the way. The leader hardly heard. He was much too concerned with searching among the raucous crowds of passing adolescents for familiar faces. In the middle of a block two girls, not over 15, stopped to light cigarettes. They glanced back over their shoulders at Danny and the leader. Their slacks looked several sizes too small. Danny went on chattering, evidently not noticing.

The pool hall was located over a cheap haberdashery. There was a bowling alley and a few tables where beer was served from a bar in a back room. Smoke clouded the patches of iridescence above the pool tables where some fancy-clad boys, intent upon their game, paid no heed to others.

Danny and the leader sat at the window and the leader exhorted Danny to return to school. He was underselling himself, claiming he was forced to work because of financial difficulties in the home (apparently justified). The leader urged him to investigate the prospects of a local night school. This he finally promised to do.

Back at our meeting place, the leader introduced Danny to

the social worker who had displayed an interest in our group. He has volunteered to help form a play-producing "alumni group" in this city. The boy is willing to cooperate with the worker and whichever local agency (perhaps the Civic Players) can be brought to take project "under its wing".

October 15, 1952

As guests of the Lansing Civic Players Guild, the group attended the opening performance of "The Happy Time", a comedy presented in a local school auditorium.

Colin had been off-grounds with the journalism class this morning and had behaved rather badly. His irascibility prompted the leader to phone the honor cottage parents and ask them to investigate his behavior. Later, the leader learned that Colin was astonished to hear that he had been reported by someone. When asked if he felt he could be trusted to behave on this evening's trip, he assured his parent that he could. Colin's reaction to the outing, however, was poor. He displayed a petulance which extended all the way to his departure when, without a word, he left the group to return to his cottage.

Leo took upon himself the role of escort to Mrs. Vaughn, our driver. With a gentlemanly flourish, he took her arm and opened doors before her. Not once did he leave her side.

After the show, the group stopped at a drive-in for sundaes. From here to the school grounds the group in Mrs. Vaughn's car, led by Gary, (Leo, Otis, Bart and Colin) sang sentimental songs. In one car there was little more than

wise-cracks and innuendo. This seemed unfortunate. The journey to and from outings can be the most "therapeutic" periods of these affairs.

On the way to the show Gene and Herman commented wistfully on the thrill of being off-grounds -- how such a little thing as an auto ride through town assumed such great importance after months of institutional routine. Here then was a learning situation which was utilized in quietly extolling the rewards of responsible citizenship. It was unfortunate that the trip back to the institution could not have been as constructive as the one going from it.

October 18, 1952

Colin and Bart were off grounds with the football team this evening. The rest of the group gathered in the shop and were read the letters of Danny, Eldon and Duane which were received during the past few days. The remainder of the meeting was devoted to Joe's "initiation". The boys added further embellishments to the ritual -- a clump of grass as a tormentor, a gong and white robes for effect. Joe disappointed no one but took the proceedings quite seriously. As a matter of fact, he seemed disappointed when he discovered that the whole thing was an elaborate hoax. This boy is, thus far, making an excellent addition to the group. This seems in direct contrast to his behavior of last week which resulted in his being sent to the "spud room" for a month as disciplinary action. The leader asked the boys make a point of con-

gratulating him after his initiation. He seemed to be waiting for it.

Herman continues to improve steadily. Since his transfer to the honor cottage, and even a week or so before, he has been in the best of spirits while evidencing little or none of his past childishness.

October 20, 1952

A tape recorder was brought to this evening's meeting and rehearsal was played back to the group. The boys were enthusiastic, delighted at hearing the sound of their own voices for the first time.

Bart paid Gene a sincere and spontaneous compliment on his characterization of the cottage parent. This simple gesture seemed to be the highlight of the meeting.

This afternoon, the leader spoke briefly to Colin on his poor attitude for the past week - mentioning specifically the trip Wednesday morning to M.S.C. He seemed concerned. In answer to charges of "flippancy", he claimed that he was trying to cover up his real feelings - that he was very pleased with the trip - that these things mean a lot more to him than he is inclined to let anyone know. He seemed profound on this point and so the leader simply asked that he exercise more tact in expressing himself. He then asked if he could work for the leader during the school day in typing up scripts for future shows. The leader agreed to arrange this, but wondered then how sincere his responses to

the questions were. Tonight, his case was somewhat weakened when he again rushed off for the honor cottage - leaving Herman to carry the recording machine. Herman confided further, that Colin was not sure that he wanted to come to tonight's meeting.

Gene continues to make a steady improvement. He is a bit disturbed about parole plans but has become the leader's "right hand man" - volunteering all sorts of menial "extra services" at apparently no sacrifice to group status.

October 22, 1952

A new member was brought into the group tonight. He is Wayne - a youngster who manages to look both scholarly and robust. He is one of the leader's ninth grade students. Knowing him from this contact, the leader was a bit surprised to find that he had made the effort to join. Perhaps Gary, one of his cottage mates, had been an influence.

On the way to the shop, Gary and Otis were overheard in a conversation which reflected a great deal of hostility toward their relief cottage parent. There were, as well, several remarks concerning other supervisors whom they would like to "smash".

At the shop, the leader introduced the new boy and followed by reiterating the goals of the organization. He quoted the "Looking at Groups" checklist response of Danny as the ideal towards which the members aspire. It is more important, the leader insisted, that "we learn to know ourselves" than

that we learn to recreate. Bart rose to comment that there was not a boy in the group who came just to "pass the time away". He himself had learned a great deal about himself from the other boys. Others agreed. The leader added that Bart's progress over the past few meetings had indeed been encouraging. He pointed out Bart's compliment to Gene at the last meeting as a case in point. The group reviewed briefly the chances for parole success of several past members.

The boys appeared to react well to this discussion. The rehearsal that followed was encouraging. The boys had memorized much more of their scripts. Only towards the end of the meeting did they show signs of losing interest. Colin was in a more cooperative mood than usual. Herman, Bart and Joe continue to have their school problems, (Joe threatens to run - the spud room is too much for him). However, they present few, if any, of their characteristic classroom problems here in the group.

October 24, 1952

Wayne was a serious behavior problem in the leader's class this morning. He refused to attempt an assignment given to the class. The assignment, a composition, was to be a self analysis of his problems and his chances of overcoming them. The boy insisted that this was "too personal" - that if the leader wanted to know about him, he could consult the records. No amount of talk could dissuade him. When warned that he would be given a poor mark, he responded that he didn't care. The

The class was further upset by the antics of two other students. The work day that followed bore the marks of these skirmishes and the leader was in a poor mood to return to the school for the Players. However, as is the general rule, he was glad that he did. Wayne, though reportedly furious with the leader throughout the day, appeared when he was called for.

At the shop, rehearsal was prefaced with a discussion centered around Bart's parole. The boy reiterated his obligation to the Players - retracing his erratic adjustment to the group and flattering its members for what they had done for him. Gary and the leader both paid tribute to his sincerity and determination. Gene seemed concerned with Wayne's misbehavior this a.m. and pointed out, with the support of the others of the group who were aware of the situation, the club rule which forbade carrying the day's "dirty wash" into the group. Herman added that Wayne was now "one of the Players" in the eyes of the institution and that he must learn to behave so as to uphold the reputation of the organization. Wayne, anxious to please, insisted that his problems with the leader had been "dropped at the door" - though he was prepared to take them up again on Monday morning.

Rehearsal went well. Nearly all of the lines had been learned. Colin is weakest. Leo had his leading role learned letter-perfect and seemed depressed by the slight apathy of the others. In honor of Bart's departure, Gary produced a quarter which, added to the leader's loose change, provided

the Players each with a "coke". The group took these to our side of the stadium fence, which borders the school, to watch a night football game. Gary was a conscientious leader on the groups return to the cottages - holding in check the other more energetic members.

October 25, 1952

Three boys had volunteered to work this afternoon on scenery - despite the choice of attending the M.S.C. football game with the rest of the school's population. Bart, Gene and Gary spent the afternoon with the leader at scrubbing and painting. They seemed anxious to keep the leader aware of their sacrifice and it wasn't too long before their interest waned. Nevertheless the boys managed to do enough work to make the session worth while.

On this return to the cottages, Bart cracked that a boy seen hanging the wash for the cottage mother of Gary's cottage was a "suction cup". Gary lost no time in defending the boy and a moment later, the leader reproached Bart for his unfairness in criticizing a boy that he did not know. He wasn't listening and appeared altogether indifferent when the charge was repeated.

October 27, 1952

This morning, on the lawn of the front campus, a talk with Wayne suggested that this boy might be a close synthesis of the Gleuck's profile of the delinquent boy - willful, impulsive and vivacious. He appears to have come to relate well

enough to reveal himself more adequately in these informal situations.

At tonight's meeting, Gene was so disarmingly lively, (he attributes the feeling to Bart's parole), that the leader was forced to sit on him several times. In one of these moods he, like so many others here, has the tendency to approach staff members in a fashion that might easily be misunderstood. The leader, unaware of the relationship other workers have with a particular boy, must risk their disapproval for tolerating behavior which they might think of as "fresh".

Rehearsal was held in the auditorium for the first time and despite Gene's excessive behavior, it was a successful practice. The lines seem to be mastered and interest was renewed at the prospects of "blocking out" the business of the show. It is interesting to note the air of "professionalism" that Gary and Leo have assumed in this, their second try at major roles. Leo takes his play acting seriously and, on stage, far overshadows Gary in ability. He has genuine talent. Gene with his speech impediment, cannot be understood too well but compensates with an imaginative characterization.

October 29, 1952

Two new members joined the group this evening - Max and Arthur. The first has only recently arrived at the school and has made a good first impression. The second boy, Arthur, is a P.V. with a long and uneventful history here at the school. He is garrulous and too unsophisticated to make a very good impression on his peers. He seems to receive more

than his share of ridicule. His future is unsettled. Having been shuttled about from one place to another for much of his life, he now awaits another placement. His horned-rimmed glasses give him an owlish appearance which, coupled with his taste for long-winded trivia, accounts for a certain amount of incongruity. Both boys are new students in the leaders 10th grade "Social Adjustment" class.

Tonight's rehearsal was uninspired and uninspiring. Serious behavior problems in the leader's classroom and a set-to with a colleague, has left him irritable and bearish.

Gary delivered his customarily pleasant admonitions to the newcomers and rehearsals were begun. The leader sat sullenly licking his wounds at the back of the auditorium. When, quite naturally, things began to drag, the leader advanced upon the group and, pleading intestinal flu, suggested that the session be called to a halt. No one objected.

November 1, 1952

A Saturday afternoon rehearsal was called but little was accomplished. Gary was forced to play football with his cottage. The group was host for an hour to a visitor who was anxious to tell them of his cruel stay at the school 43 years ago - and an ex-Player on a week end pass from his Air Force base dropped in unexpectedly. The boy was doing very well and we needed to know more about it. After a quick run-through of the show - the group was dismissed.

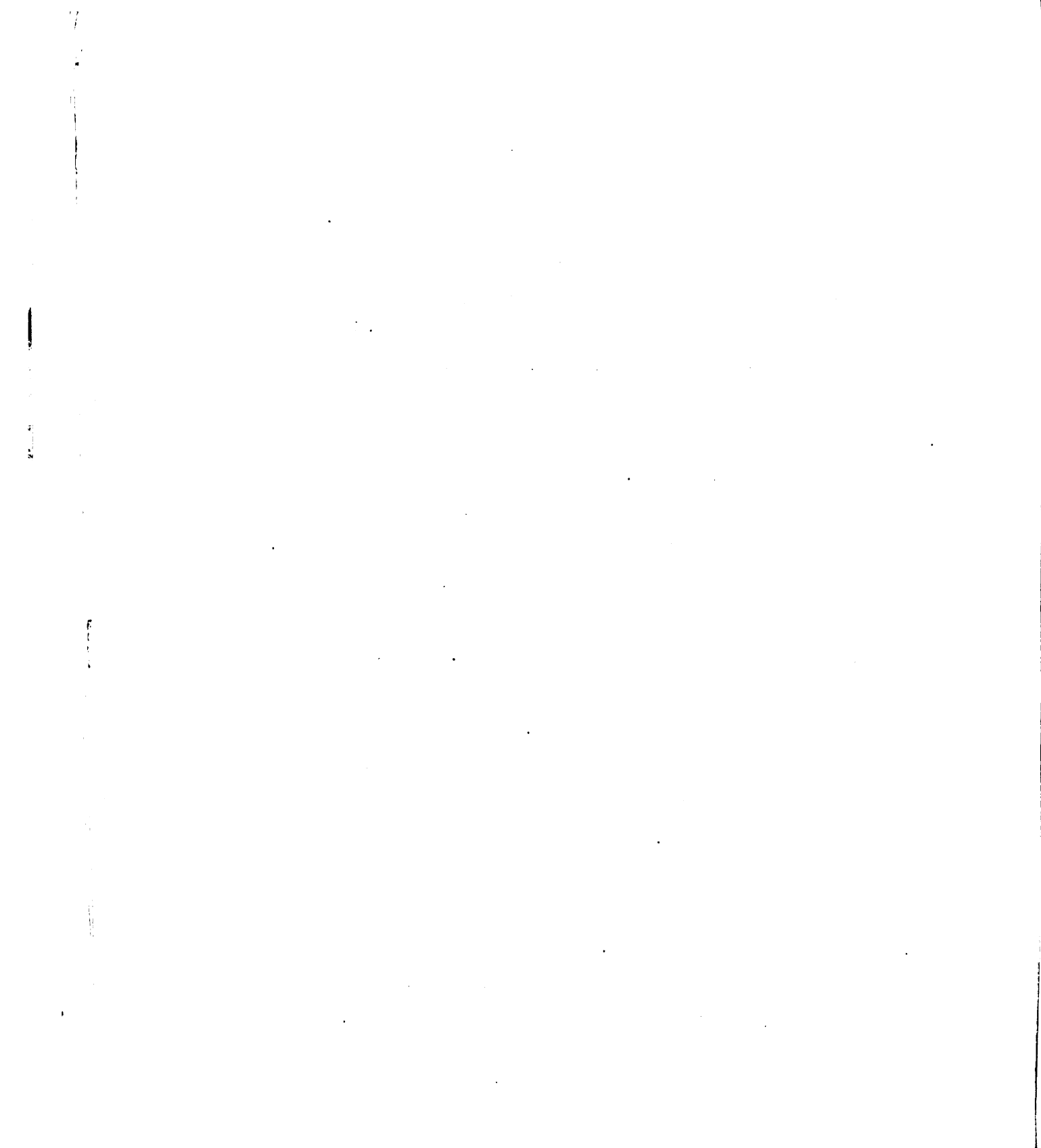
November 3, 1952

Refreshed by an out-of-town week-end, the leader took to a last week of preparations for "Off Detail" with gusto.

A college class was in attendance at this evening's meeting and, following a shabby rehearsal, the students were urged to ask the boys any questions that they cared to. Gary took the lead - but soon Leo, Gene, Herman, Colin and Arthur hit their stride and a really splended session followed. The leader could not help but feel that the guests were impressed - for surely, he was. The boys displayed poise and responded to the questioning in such a mature, gracious fashion that the leader couldn't imagine how he had ever lost faith. The effect was equally stimulating for the boys, for, after the visitors had spoken individual with them and had gone their way, they presented a flawless rehearsal. This, in spite of the fact that both Joe and Gary had severe head colds and should have been hospitalized.

It appears that it is well to reaffirm the goals, the achievements and the standards of the group at regular intervals - preferably in public.

Wayne is doing poorly in school and bulked this morning while rehearsing a special act that he is contributing to the show. He threatened to pull out. The leader was anxious to see if he would try this with the group and, if so, how they would react to it. Joe's attitude seemed improved today.



November 4, 1952

This was Election Day and a legal holiday.

The leader collected a couple of volunteers and worked on scenery throughout the afternoon. Arthur and Wayne worked hard and with diligence. Since no boy was encouraged to give up the scheduled movie, these two seemed to accept their chores as a "special privilege". They worked at separate tasks and there was little friction. The talk was mostly of an impersonal nature. However, Wayne, at an unguarded moment, commented that he could not understand how fellows could become so interested in girls. This remark coming from Arthur would have passed unnoticed - though it seemed a surprising thing for Wayne to say.

After an hour off for dinner, the leader hurried back to collect the group for an evening session. They moved scenery to the auditorium and then gathered for a brief conference before "the last big push". The leader congratulated the group on their fine showing last night and urged them now to muster all of the spirit they had spoken of then. The next two days would be a test of that spirit, for orders would come from all directions and the success of their production - and the consequent reputation of the group would depend upon their response to these orders - as well as the individual initiative used when need presented itself.

The lights were set and a rehearsal, with scenery, was conducted. Despite the continued poor health of many of the

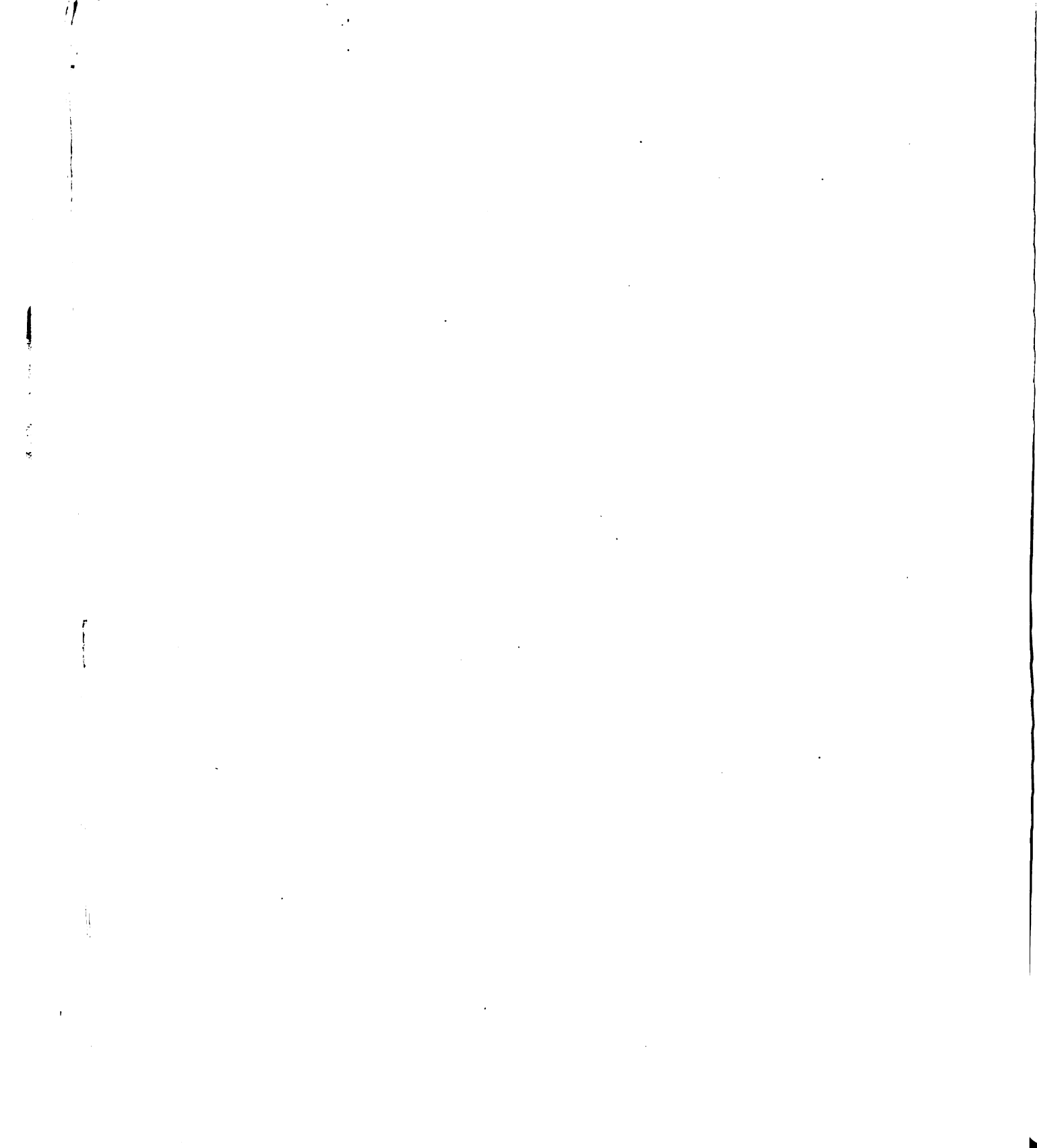
cast, the boys did a good job. Joe is in the hospital with a high fever.

It seems more than coincidence that these boys become ill in their last few days of rehearsal. This has been the rule rather than the exception. Perhaps the break from routine tends to make severe physical demands upon them.

November 5, 1952

The teaching staff and the principal had been generous in relieving the leader of many of his classroom responsibilities in this last week of production. "Off Detail" is the entertainment highlight of the year at the school and it involves a great deal of footwork. Assisting him, from time to time, Herman proved himself to be a conscientious worker. Again, it seemed regrettable that most of these chores could not be assigned to boys within the group.

Dress rehearsal this evening was shared with the other departments involved in the production of this "all-institution" variety show. The Glee Club, 40 strong, went through their paces for the first part of the evening and were followed by final rehearsal of other acts. Throughout this period, the Players, (as producers), sat in a group at the rear of the rear of the auditorium displaying, it seemed, a cool aloofness. Gary alone, fraternized with the others. Two quartets of colored boys were scheduled and these were, for the most part, composed of some of the school's surliest boys. They appeared to acknowledge Gary as a leader. He responded to their warm



greetings a bit awkwardly. A popular ritual, originating from the colored sections of Detroit, is a hand salute in which the open palm is passed over that of the friend. The greeting is "Gimpy five!" Gary was "giving five" for the whole time we waited. It was after 8:00 before the Players were allowed the use of the stage.

Two "non-Players" were picked up this evening. They were needed to play minor roles in one of the larger scenes of the show. Four other boys were drawn from the Glee Club to act as "walk-ons" in the scene. One of these, at the request of Wayne who, as the leader later learned, admired him because he had been involved in a somewhat sensational murder case in Detroit. The boy was in a "getaway car" parked outside a house where a cohort shot and killed a resident who discovered him in the act of breaking and entering. Wayne, it seems, is anything but a "negative type" youngster. The chief psychologist approached the leader today and suggested that he drop the part of the "floradora sextet" number in which Wayne, dressed as a gay-nineties belle, turns and throws up his skirt. Mrs. Vaughn, the glee club director, had selected him for this part and the leader had agreed that he would not be likely to suffer a loss of status for it. The psychologist, on the other hand, informed the leader that Wayne had come to him and complained of this one part of the routine. Today, in a last rehearsal of the number, the leader made an excuse for revising the finish so that the boy is no

longer required to display the seat of his pants.

Arthur has not been accepted by the group and was frustrated several times this evening in his efforts to act as second electrician. In rehearsal, the leader used this as the conflict situation which has come to mean so much to the success of the Players shows. Calling together the members of the group, the leader insisted that all of their conflicts be resolved publically before going any further. Wayne, Gary and Max confessed animosity toward Arthur, claiming that he seemed "too anxious and loud" to please them. In truth, Arthur is overbearing. The leader suggested that he contain himself and, since he is committed to an instrumental number during the show, that it might be best that he train Max to take over most of his chores backstage. Also, the leader cautioned that the group remember that its first concern was to help, not hinder, other boys in becoming more acceptable members. Gary and Max used this opportunity to give vent to their personal feelings toward Gene who has been something of a problem over the past few days. Max and Leo resent his domineering attitude and Gary resents his failure to respond to his orders as stage manager - the role assigned through tradition to the president. Here Gene admitted his weakness in taking orders from anyone - including our last president, Danny. When the leader suggested that it might well be the result of his eagerness to perform those tasks which he had come to know about after many months of experience with the group, Wayne added

that it might also be because he resented not being given the presidency himself. That might be so, the leader countered, but nevertheless, it was Gene who was volunteering for some of the most difficult jobs while many, including Gary and Leo, were horseplaying. This seemed to hold them for the moment and after further exhortations that they forget personal bias in the interests of the show - and Colin's suggestion that the group hold a "round robin" soon after the production - the boys went into their rehearsal and did a fairly good job.

A platform had to be raised before the stage. Wayne and Max seemed a bit too anxious to go over to the scene shop for materials. Gene wanted badly to join them. The leader felt that the two new members had cigarettes and wanted to smoke. Later, Wayne implied as much when he suggested that the members smoke occasionally because the leader must understand that they smoked behind his back anyway. The older members protested vigorously to this.

Mrs. Vaughn mentioned that while returning to her room, she came upon two of the Players in a darkened hallway. They were startled and she believes that they may have been involved in sex-play. She recognized Arthur but not the other. Later when the leader asked Arthur who he was with when he was found by Mrs. Vaughn, he evaded the question for a moment but finally named one of our "extras". They were probably just sharing a cigarette.

At 11:00 the rehearsal was finished. The boys were all

pleasantly exhausted.

November 6, 1952

A phone call from his detail supervisor announced Joe's recuperation and the boy's request for a script.

The afternoon was spent in last minute preparations. At 4:00, the leader collected the group and took them to the cafeteria for an early feeding. As is the custom, the entire institution will be fed early tonight so that the show can start promptly at 6:30.

In addition, because "Off Detail" is expected to run past 8:00, arrangements had to be made for transporting the boys back to their cottages. The night recreation staff had been recruited for this job. The cottage parents are officially off duty at 8:00. Any additional time runs into considerable expense in overtime compensation.

Beyond these administrative problems, interest in the show runs very high among the boys. Posters have been tacked to trees and doors for over a week. More than 60 boys are taking part in the production.

At 4:30 the boys were in the auditorium, Classrooms were assigned to the various acts. Outside clothes had been borrowed and arrangements were made for these to be passed from one act to another. Gene, in the capacity of master of ceremonies, fared best in the wardrobe department. He was the envy of all the others in a tuxedo dating back to the leader's undergraduate days and pinned, hemmed up, re-hemmed

for these boys a dozen times over the past few years. One or two men from the field house staff were stationed in each classroom to assure that all of the acts were in place and ready on schedule. Mrs. Vaughn's Glee Club - 40 strong - was an important attraction and, since the members of this group are not selected on meritorious conduct, it was one of the most cumbersome. Mrs. Vaughn is a courageous woman and wise to the ways of her boys - nevertheless it took seven men and women from the teaching staff to hold them in rein and to dress them in the ill-fitting robes that she had borrowed for the occasion. (Generous local citizens have since donated a new set of robes to the group).

It has been found that these boys tend to grow somewhat more stimulated in the fact of "novelty recreation" than those in the regular school system. Coupled with the delinquent's appetite for thrilling experiences, the break in the boy's institutional routine is a real challenge to a supervisor's composure. In this respect the glee club director is a real "trouper"

The Players, in the meantime, were given their last minute instructions. "Zero hour" was close at hand and the "honor of the group" was soon to be challenged. The leader called the time every few minutes - creating, as best he could, an excitement comparable to the moments before a Yucca Flat atomic blast - or the chase in a stolen car. The boys had carefully set aside their costume changes and personal properties -

had checked and rechecked them for an hour before. Now they hurried about on the dim stage murmuring tensely to one another. Wayne had produced an elaborate system for reading the script, peeking through the curtain and working the lights - almost simultaneously. Gary had arranged the scenery so as to facilitate moving it in the shortest possible time. "Five minutes ! - Five minutes!" The Deputy Superintendent was at the leader's shoulder to announce that the audience had been placed. Mrs. Vaughn was lifting the skirts of her evening gown as she hurried down the hall to arrange the rear auditorium entrance of her group of "midgets" - who were to sing and perform the overture - a nod from her at the piano as the leader peered from behind a side door and - "Overture! overture! - house lights please!"

The show that followed was a howling, roaring, foot-stamping delight. Skits outrageously lampooning the institution were intermingled with sober-faced renditions of favorite melodies by the glee club. Colored quartets chanted their "solid bop" and were followed immediately by the sweet, unchanged voice of a twelve year old singing a remote mountain ballad. There was a Xylophone solo, (You are My Sunshine" and "Lady of Spain"), and a skit featuring the deputy superintendent, the chief psychologist, the home life director, the social service director and the principal - all dressed in ridiculous uniforms and portraying "typical" boys, (Gutbucket", "Jellybrain", "Spit" etc.) being brought, one

by one, before a case conference composed of the Players.

An original ballad was composed by the head football coach and sung nicely by a notorious resident of the disciplinary cottage. As a finale, the Players, (and others), enacted an elaborate comedy fantasy, ("the dream sequence"), in which "Cuthbert Cahoon" - the "chief protagonist" in the skits which lent some sort of continuity to the production - passes judgment on all his B.V.S. supervisors. This scene had Wayne in a feverish attempt to dim the lights up and down rapidly while managing a recorded "Stars and Stripes Forever" with "crowd noises".

All in all, nineteen acts were sent hurrying on and off the stage.

At 8:45 it was over. At once, they came for approval. They were congratulated, extravagantly - but they would not be asked to clean up our back-stage mess tonight - they were eager, too, for praise from their cottage mates - and so they were released to join their cottage groups.

Later, the leader came to realize what a really fine job the group had done. They had engineered the frantic movement of 60 boys, (and five administrators), across the stage - they had lugged scenery, pulled curtains, worked lights and performed in five skits with near perfect timing - and not once had there been a word of discord or an unwilling hand. The leader had been among them, giving orders and pitching in whenever necessary, but it hit me suddenly that he was very proud of them.

November 7, 1953

Today the Players were the envy of the institution. Congratulations came from all quarters. It didn't seem important that some of the most successful numbers had been performed by boys outside the group - after all, the show was produced by their club. It was their "show case".

In the morning Herman returned most of the properties that had been gathered. In the afternoon, the leader's home room class cleaned up the stage and, under Herman's direction, returned the scenery and the lighting equipment to the shop.

In the evening, the meeting was devoted to rehashing the events of the night before and exchanging the compliments received throughout the day. Again the leader expressed his pride in observing their fine work throughout the show. He followed with an appreciation of Leo, who was with the group for his last meeting. Gary spoke a few words of praise and Leo recited a neat response. He had learned a lot - he would do his best to stay out of trouble - he would miss the group.

There followed a discussion of plans for the immediate future. Mention of a projected Fall outing brought a pleasant recall of the big summer swimming party.

Gary, having heard that the leader had received a letter from Tony, asked if he thought that the boy would succeed on parole. The leader indicated that the chances seemed rather slim. Gary dwelt for a moment on his friendship with Tony, remembering that the boy had been a total outcast at the det-

ention home and that he (Gary), had been largely responsible for his "socialization". The leader suggested that perhaps Tony failed to get much from the Players because he expected to gain rather than lend further status to the organization. He said that he felt that his stubborn prejudice towards Bert and Fred was one indication of his failure to grasp the real motive of the group. Tony had wanted to surround himself with only the most popular boys in the institution.

During the first part of the meeting, Gene was busy reading a lengthy letter from his father. It seemed to disturb him and when the leader asked if he had received bad news he told the group that his father informed him that he could not go to his grandparents - his last chance for a placement. Gary tried to cheer him by making light of his own problem. He had been at B.V.S. far longer than Gene and there seems to be no chance whatever for his finding a home. The leader asked if he would be eligible to join the service - as so many of the school's dependent boys had done. He answered that he was just sixteen and could not enlist for at least a year. Would the leader like an "able bodied son?" For the remainder of the evening the boys did their best to console Gene - but to little avail. Although he was truly disturbed by his own situation, he received some enjoyment for the attention it provided him.

On our return to the cottages the group stopped at the administration building to toast their departing member with

"cokes". Leo responded by ceremoniously placing his wool muffler around the leader's neck. The leader had admired it before and he had insisted that the leader was to have it when he left. After a little urging, he promised to join a civic players group when he returned to his home town.

Arriving at a cottage, Wayne noticed a sick pigeon huddled against a doorstep. He took it gently in his hands and, stroking its head, he thrust it into his jacket. At his own cottage he asked permission to place it under the porch - protected from the cold. Only an hour before, he had suggested that the group take slingshots on this outing so as to pass the time away killing birds. This incident, coupled with his attitude toward women, suggests the strength of his virility strivings. In contrast to his comment the other afternoon about the "mystery" of man's attraction to the opposite sex, he bragged this evening about a tie he once cherished which revealed a naked woman when he pulled a string.

This afternoon, the leader called Fred from his detail and asked that he fill out the group check list. He was amiable and complimented the group on their show. Finishing the test, he told the leader of his plans to join the Air Force within the next few months.

November 10, 1952

While picking up the group this evening, Gene's cottage parent spoke to the leader about the boy's poor showing over

the past few days. In a cottage "shake down", he was found with a pocket full of cigarette butts which, the parent claimed, he had picked up while serving as an office boy during the past week end. Later, when the leader asked the boy about it, he became upset and cursed the cottage parent and the case conference committee, which, he claimed, took away his office boy job and implied that he had used the cigarettes as barter for sex play. The leader told him that he didn't know about the "sex play" charge, but it seemed to him that the committee was perfectly justified in denying him a position of responsibility if it found him wanting in trustworthiness.

Picking up "erbs" was, in any case, a "childish thing to do".

At the scene shop, the leader suggested that the group spend this meeting, before starting on a next production, in the "round robin" that Colin had requested during the dress rehearsal.

After several boys had taken their turns, it was time for the leader to "summarize".

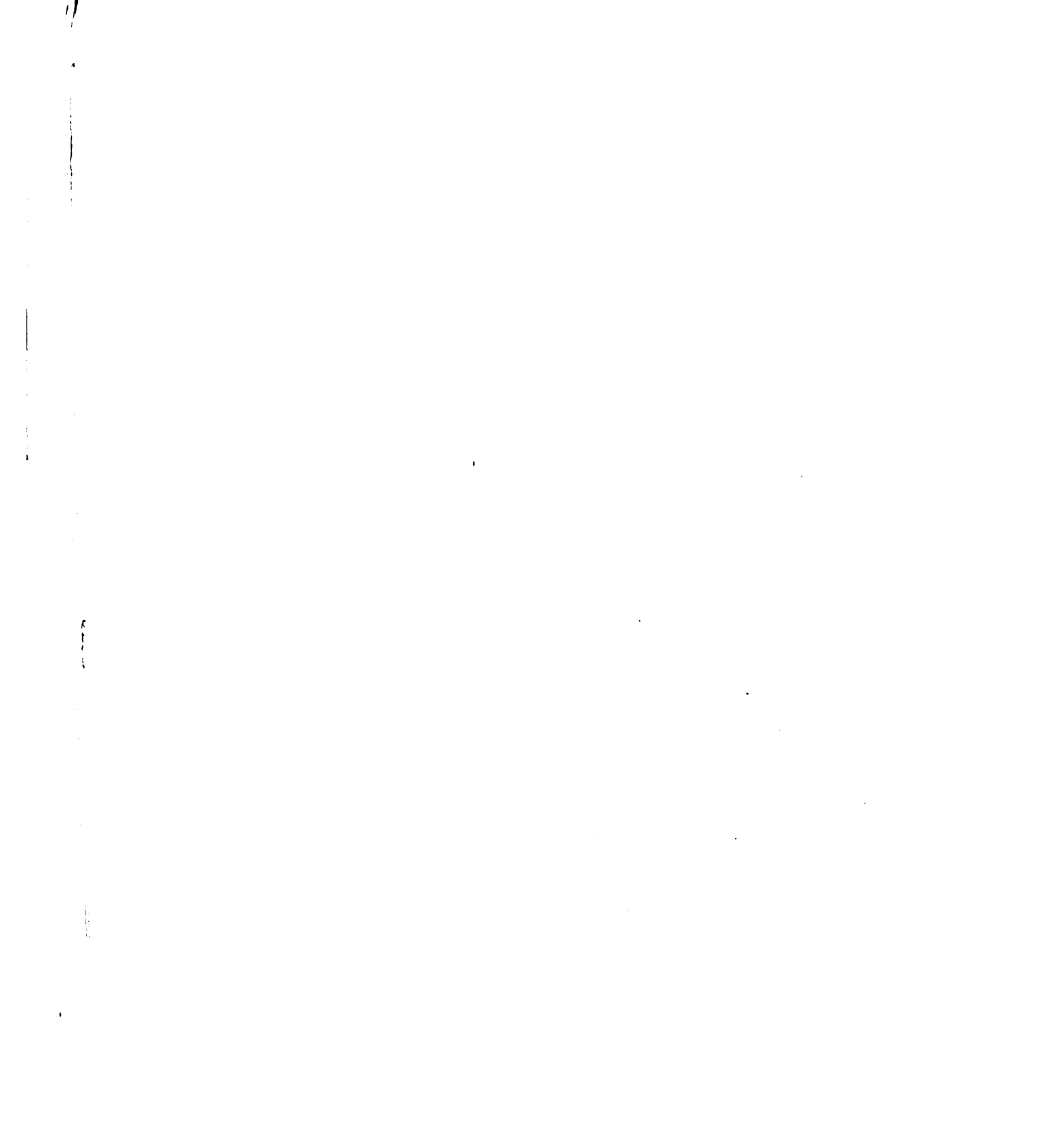
Gene was told that, although his advances over the past few months were impressive, it was situations like the one we had spoken of earlier tonight, which indicated that he still had a way to go. Although the offense itself was a silly one and beneath him, the most discouraging aspect of the situation was his poor reaction to the attendant discipline. Bitterness

was never constructive, especially when it came in response to reasonable censure. "Growing up" is a process of adjustment to reality. Gene had come far in this process, but he couldn't afford to backslide at this point - when parole was in sight. The boy had received notice on Saturday that his Grandmother could take him after all.

Colin was told that he needed to find for himself a happy balance between his deadly fits of despair and his better moments - during which he was a bright, good-natured and thoroughly likable young fellow. Earlier in the meeting, he had threatened violence to Gene and Arthur who teased that they were going to show the leader a note, (probably a dirty story), which was apparently Colin's property. The boy has more than once reacted this way to petty challenges. This incident was pointed out now. The boy responded by admitting to his erraticism and adding further that his fit of temper, in the company of his classmates this morning, was further evidence of a poor mood. Colin is currently feeling very deeply his relationship to the group and later asked if the leader expected to hear from him after he left the school. He will be going in a week. The leader said that he would like to hear from Colin but he could never be sure which boys would write. Here, as well as in the "round robin", the leader commented that Colin probably felt things a lot more deeply than he would allow us to think. Colin responded that this was probably because he had had some very maturing experiences.

Gary was told that he must curb his tendency to "brag", (several boys had criticized him for this). The leader pointed out that although he might think that this technique for gaining recognition would be taken lightly and in a good spirit, he was overplaying his hand and eliciting unfavorable reactions from a lot of people. The boy was quick to vindicate himself. "I think I do it because I can't stand being hurt." Colin broke in at this point and commented that he too, had a great fear of being hurt. The group talked for several minutes about this. The leader admitted that he himself, had much the same problem. It was due, perhaps, to a false pride which one must try to curb by facing his inadequacies squarely. Here, Gary talked about his early years during which he was taken to his relatives to live. Everyone there had made a fuss over him and he had responded by attempting to exceed in everything he did. He "didn't want people to feel sorry for him" he added. Whether this meant that he was intent upon succeeding because of or in spite of the attitude of his relations, it could not be discerned but the leader pursued the matter no further. In passing, the leader congratulated the boy on the admirable way in which he had discharged his duties as the group's president.

Arthur was told that he seemed to be a fundamentally wholesome young fellow but he ran into trouble every so often by appearing to be too "self righteous". In order to avoid situations like the one during the dress rehearsal he should



attempt to restrain his eagerness to win quick acceptance through loud denials of guilt and even louder self praise.

Joe was described as a likable youngster who was often frustrated and discouraged because when he sought to win the approval of the shadier characters at the school, he was immediately slapped down by the supervisors. He was easily led into trouble and then experienced consequent periods of depression. He was a fine boy in his own right and must hold steadfast to his high standards. When he was led to trample on these, he inevitable ended up as the loser - without knowing quite why.

Max was making a fine first impression but there were signs that he might be a bit self-centered. The leader told the boy that he was disappointed to hear that in his music class this morning he had made an ugly scene because the songs he favored were not on the program. The leader added that he couldn't help but believe that in Players, he still looked upon the leader as a supervisor whose favor he was forced to acquire. Earlier, Max had commented that he was determined to avoid any further minor mishaps, (he was found with a cigarette today) and that he positively would not run. Now the leader complimented him on his high resolves but cautioned him that they be sincere - that he become more concerned with seeing the wisdom of a reform for his own welfare rather than the impression his remarks would have on his supervisors.

Herman was pictured as a boy who had made tremendous strides in the time that he had been with the group. His

greatest failing was the impression he gave to others. He was actually one of the handsomest boys in the institution and further, the leader's experiences with him just prior to the show, proved him to be one of the group's hardest workers - and yet, in his poor posture, his careless speech and his display of indifference - now happily in the past - had led many persons to regard him as a lazy fellow. He must not "undersell" himself this way. As the new school office boy, he must do his best to live up to the groups expectations of him.

In private conversation with this boy last Friday afternoon, he revealed a great deal about his pathetically sordid home life. It amazed the leader then, how he could have avoided an even more dismal outlook on life.

It was time to leave. Wayne insisted, however, that the leader speak to him about his problems. A compromise was reached by discussing them while returning to the cottages. The leader pointed out some of the inconsistencies he had noticed over the past few days, ("girls, and the pigeon incident"). The leader said that he was coming to believe that his "tough guy" attitude was all just a big front. He smiled and the others laughed. The leader told him that he would have nothing to fear in being honest with the group because they much preferred the boy who nurses birds to the boy who kills them. He answered that he couldn't stand seeing anything suffer.

The problem session seemed well timed. The group travel-

ed well as they moved from cottage to cottage. Max commented that he was glad that he had chosen the Players in preference to the Hy-Y club.

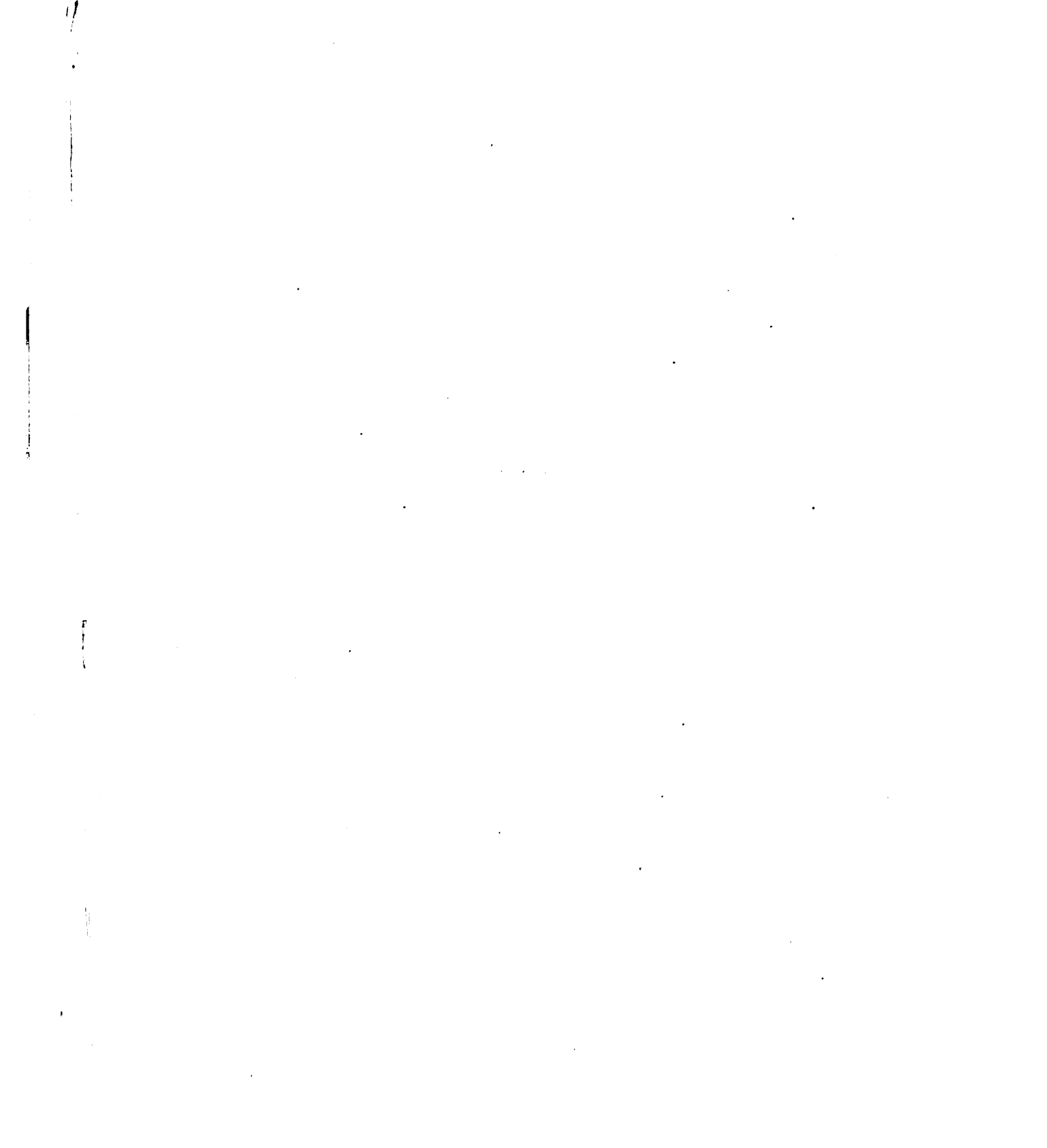
Herman, who along with Colin, was the last to leave, said unexpectedly: "Mr. Crowner, I'm going to quit the Players!" The leader laughed. Colin said: "You're going to the Players if I have to drag you there!"

November 12, 1952

Gene seemed in an even worse mood than last Monday. He insisted that if he was not out of B.V.S. in a month, he would run away. The leader gave him little sympathy. A bit irritated, he told him that there were many boys in the school who were in a far worse situation than he and that it was aggravating to have to listen to him constantly bemoaning circumstances for which he, himself, was largely responsible. If he took off at this point, many of the staff might lose patience with him entirely.

At the shop, scripts were distributed for the next production, "A Christmas Carol". Herman asked that before the group leave they finish their "round robin". Gene preferred that they hold our initiations. A compromise was reached in which the group elected to read aloud the script and follow with initiations. If there were time, they would finish the "round robin".

With everyone given a chance to read a part, interest was sustained throughout the reading. The boys seemed pleased



with the script.

Later, the group began to prepare for the initiations. The new boys were sent from the room. While the older members were making their arrangements, the leader remarked that it would be nice if the floor could be scrubbed - it was very dirty. Gary suggested that the group postpone the initiations until the next meeting when the new boys would be given the task. All agreed. The group was brought together again and continued their "round robin". The boys seemed to have grown more candid since their last session and, though they took particular pains not to hurt one another, they spoke the truth as they saw it and their comments seemed more constructive than before.

Gary was "pleasant - but a 'ham'". Gene was diligent but indulged in too much horseplay. Herman was loyal but "too quiet" (!!). Colin was a "nice guy" but loud and "thought too much of smoking". Max seemed honest but "took too much for granted". Arthur had improved since rehearsal but was "too eager". Joe was friendly but "ought to behave better in school". The leader sometimes loses his temper in school but is a "nice guy because he will sit down and talk with you when you've got a problem".

There followed a few good natured remarks about Gary's cherished red garters, (his signature), which he persists in displaying each night that the group meet. He puts his feet atop the "president's desk" and pulls his pant legs up to his

knees, thus revealing a pair of extra-fancy garters in support of a pair of the institution's highly unfancy work socks.

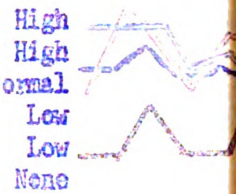
Returning to the cottages, Gene asked for the keys again and ran ahead unlocking the doors before the boys.

The group seemed eager to begin their next show. Spirits were high.

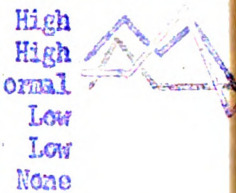
FIGURE 1
INDIVIDUAL PERSONALITY RATING SCALES
OF SIXTEEN MEMBERS OF THE B.V.S. PLAYERS

14 16 19 21 26

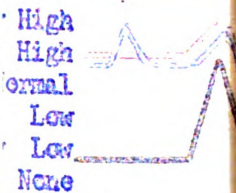
May.



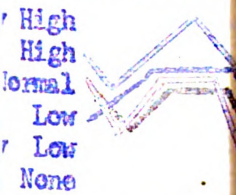
-- Identificati
with group 1



-- Temper&ment



-- Temperament



-- Identificat
with group

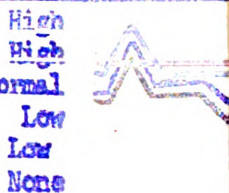
leader continually aware of those individual needs he wis

14 16 19 21 26

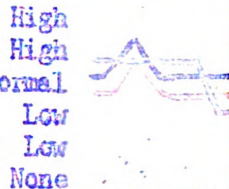
May.



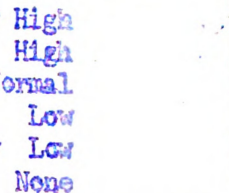
Honesty



Aggressiveness



Identification with Group I



Identification with Group II

leader continually aware of those individual needs

14 16 19 21 26

May

High
High
normal
Low
Low
None

Identification
with group

High
High
normal
Low
Low
None

Identification
with group

High
High
normal
Low
Low
None

Stability

High
High
normal
Low
Low
None

Identification
with Gr

leader continually aware of those individual needs he wi

May.
14 16 19 21 26

ry High
High
Normal
Low
ry Low
None

Y -- Identifica
with Group

ry High
High
Normal
Low
ry Low
None

Y -- Identifica
with group

ry High
High
Normal
Low
ry Low
None

(--) Modiness

ry High
High
Normal
Low
ry Low
None

Y -- Group Ident

leader continually aware of those individual needs he



CHAPTER V

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

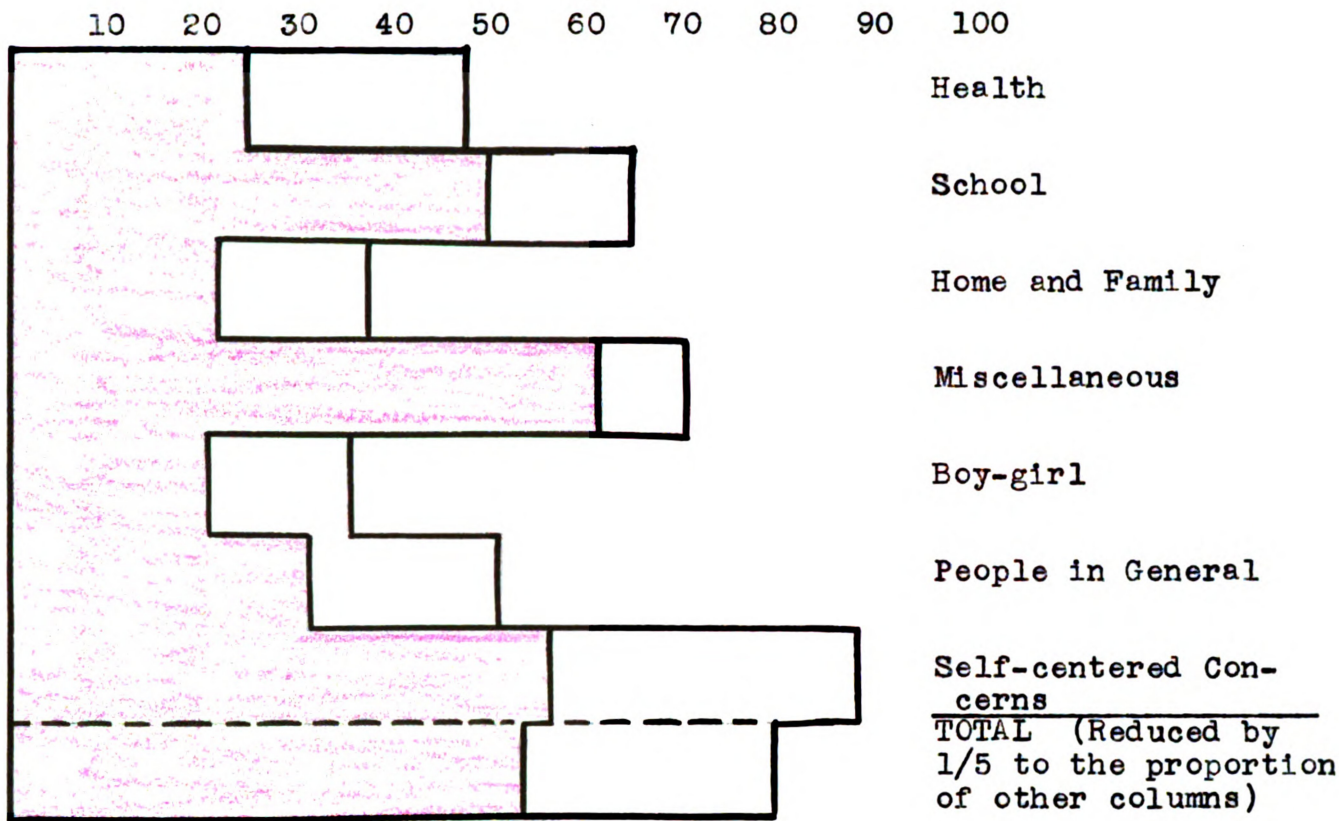
I. PROGRESS APPRAISALS OF THE GROUP AND INDIVIDUALS

WITHIN THE GROUP

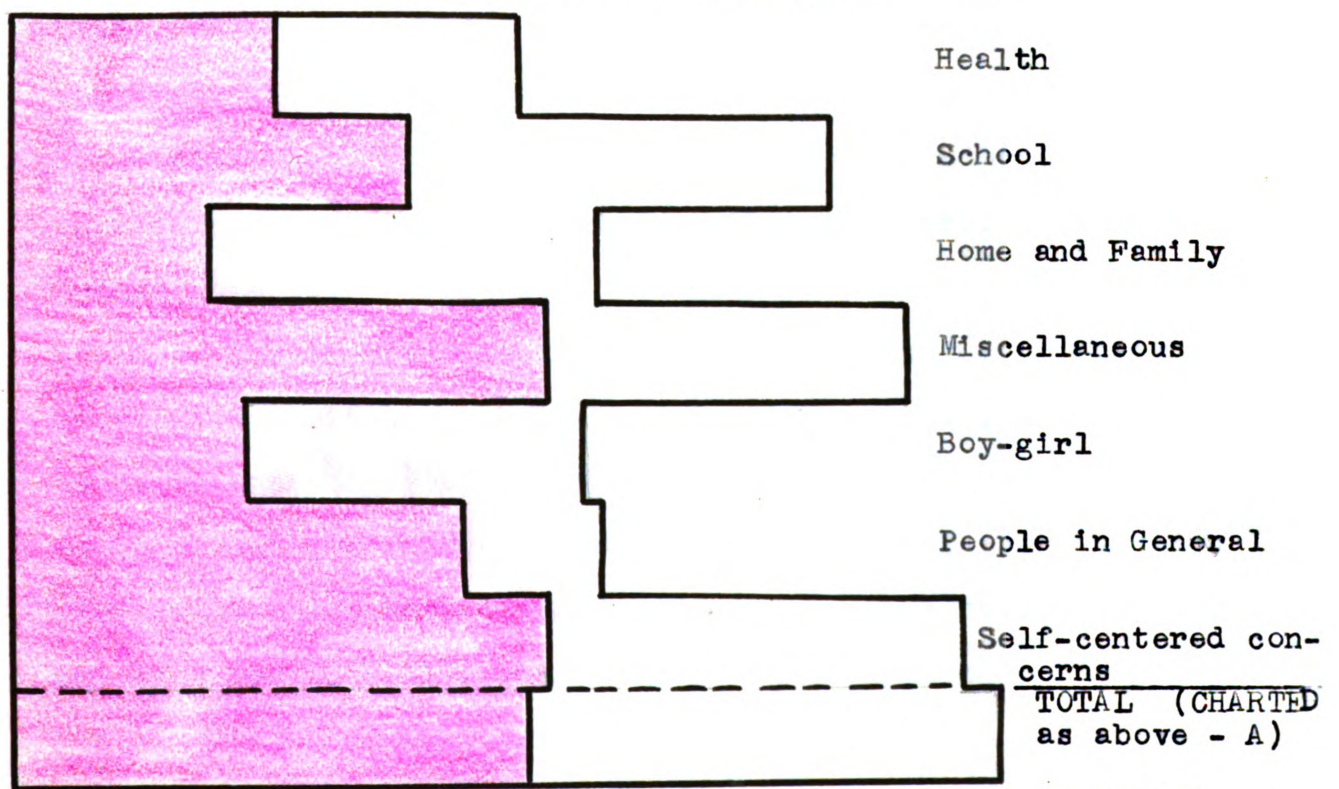
Rating scale appraisals. (See figure 1). The individual rating scales, devised to chart the behavior variation of the B.V.S. Players during the course of the study are based directly on predictions and recommendations of the Psychological Clinic contained in the intake summary of each member. In some cases certain characteristics to be watched for never materialized. In other cases, important characteristics (i.e. Bart's severe rejection by the group) were measureless because they had not been predicted.

The rating scale suffers, as well, for the vagury in semantics which is part of behaviorial measurement. Finally, the ratings are purely observational. The norms, the judgments, represent the opinion of one worker and are subject to bias and oversight.

The most that can be said for the rating scale is that it depicts, in graphic form, those events which seem to produce the greatest personality fluctuation. In this respect it might be used to compliment the anecdotal record. The least that can be said for the scale is that it made the leader continually aware of those individual needs he wished

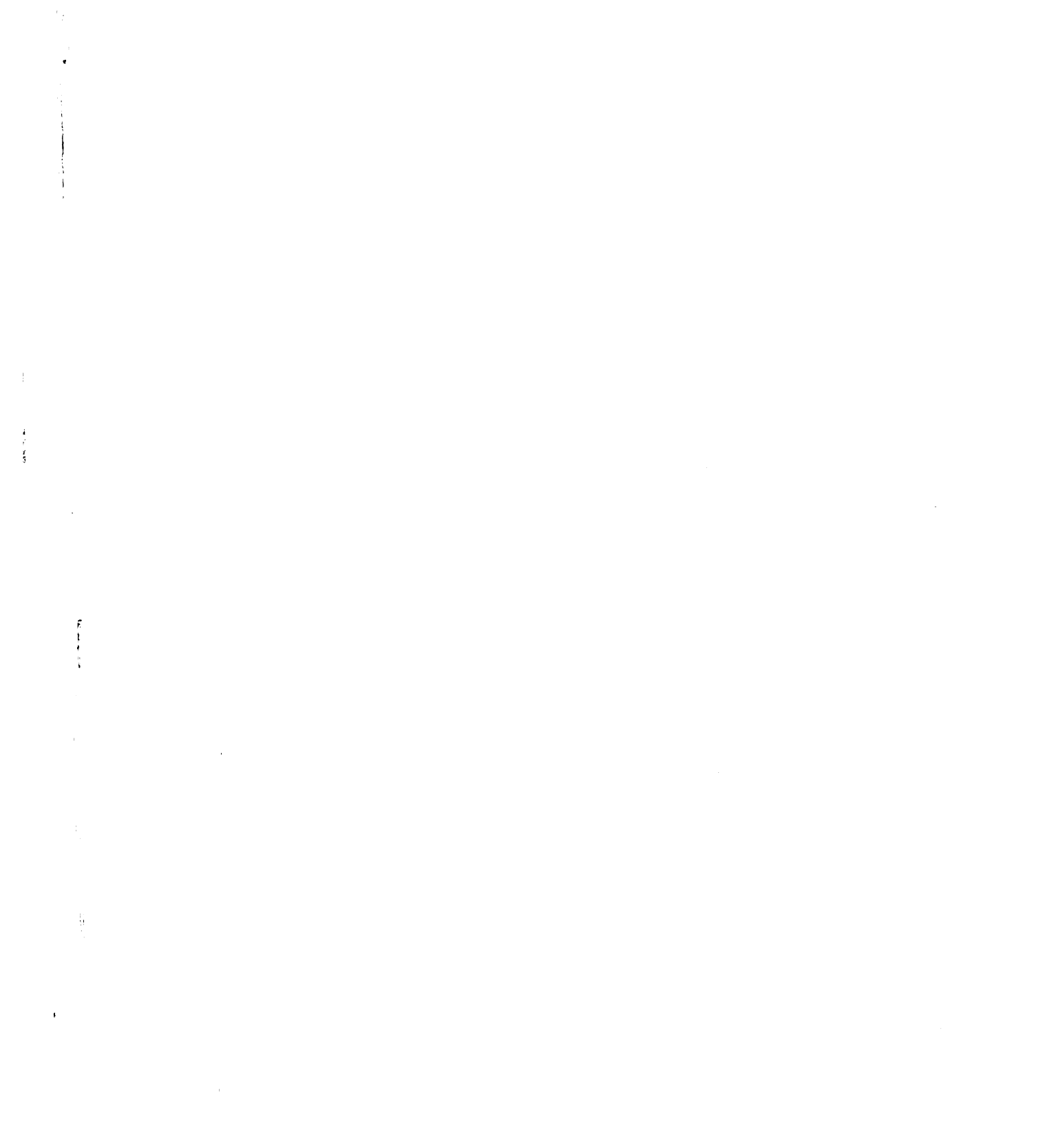


A. Number of problems checked on Mooney Problem Check List by control group of non-members
 KEY: Outer profile - reception test
 Inner (red) profile - "going home" test



B. Number of problems checked on Mooney Problem Check List by B.V.S. Players members
 KEY: Outer profile - reception test
 Inner (red) profile - "going home" test

FIGURE 2 COMPARISON OF NUMBER OF PROBLEMS CHECKED BY B.V.S. PLAYERS MEMBERS AND NON-MEMBERS



to satisfy in each member of the group.

In viewing the scales as a whole we might draw the following conclusions:

1. In general, the group exhibited considerable erraticism.
2. During periods of strong activity (NOTE: production dates are marked in red) group feeling was high and individual problems were minimized. A reverse situation existed in ratio to the inactivity of the group.

Mooney Problem Checklist comparative appraisals for B.V.S. Players. (See Fig. 2 B) It should be understood that certain factors influence the validity of the Mooney Problem Checklist when administered in the restrictive environment of a training school. Of first importance here is the practical assumption that, no matter how forcefully the administrator impresses upon the testee the fact that the results of his "going home test" will not influence his parole, the boy would be inclined to check fewer problems when he is ready to leave the institution than when he entered. Too, the testee might be more eager to finish the checklist in order to return to his group after several months in the school than in his first week when, in the reception center, he often has a great deal of "time to kill". Yet another consideration would be the likelihood of the testee to become "test hardened" after undergoing a great number of such devices as an inmate of the institution.

Perhaps then the only real value of the appraisal to follow is that it emphasizes certain tendencies. Among these are:

1. A tendency to check more problems under "self centered concerns," "miscellaneous" and "school" (in that order) than any other on the reception test and a tendency to check more problems under "self-centered concerns," "miscellaneous" and "people in general" (in that order) than any other on the "going home" test.

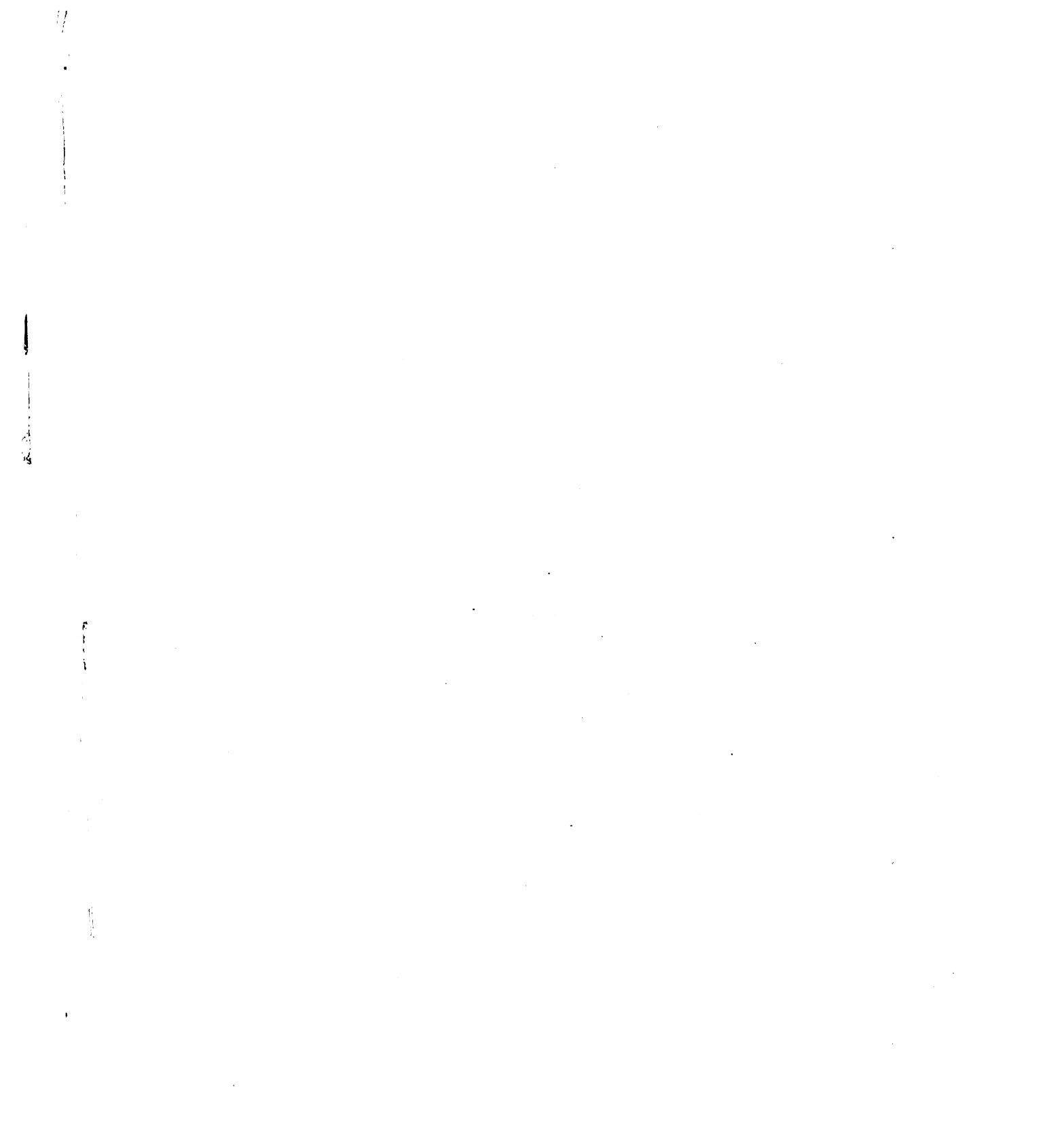
2. A tendency to "solve" more problems in the areas of "school" and "self-centered concerns" than any other areas.

3. A tendency to "solve" fewer problems in the area of "people in general" than any other area.

Results as checked against control group. A control group was selected from the leader's classes. Boys were individually matched as closely as possible with Players members according to race, intelligence, background, age and scholastic achievement. In comparing the reception test against the "going home" test for this group, the following tendencies were noted (see figure 2a).

1. The same tendency to check more problems under "self-centered concerns," "miscellaneous" and "school" (in that order) than any other on the reception test but a tendency to check more problems under "miscellaneous", "self-centered concerns" and "school" than any other on the "going home" test.

2. A tendency to "solve" more problems in the areas of self-centered concerns" and "health" than any other areas.



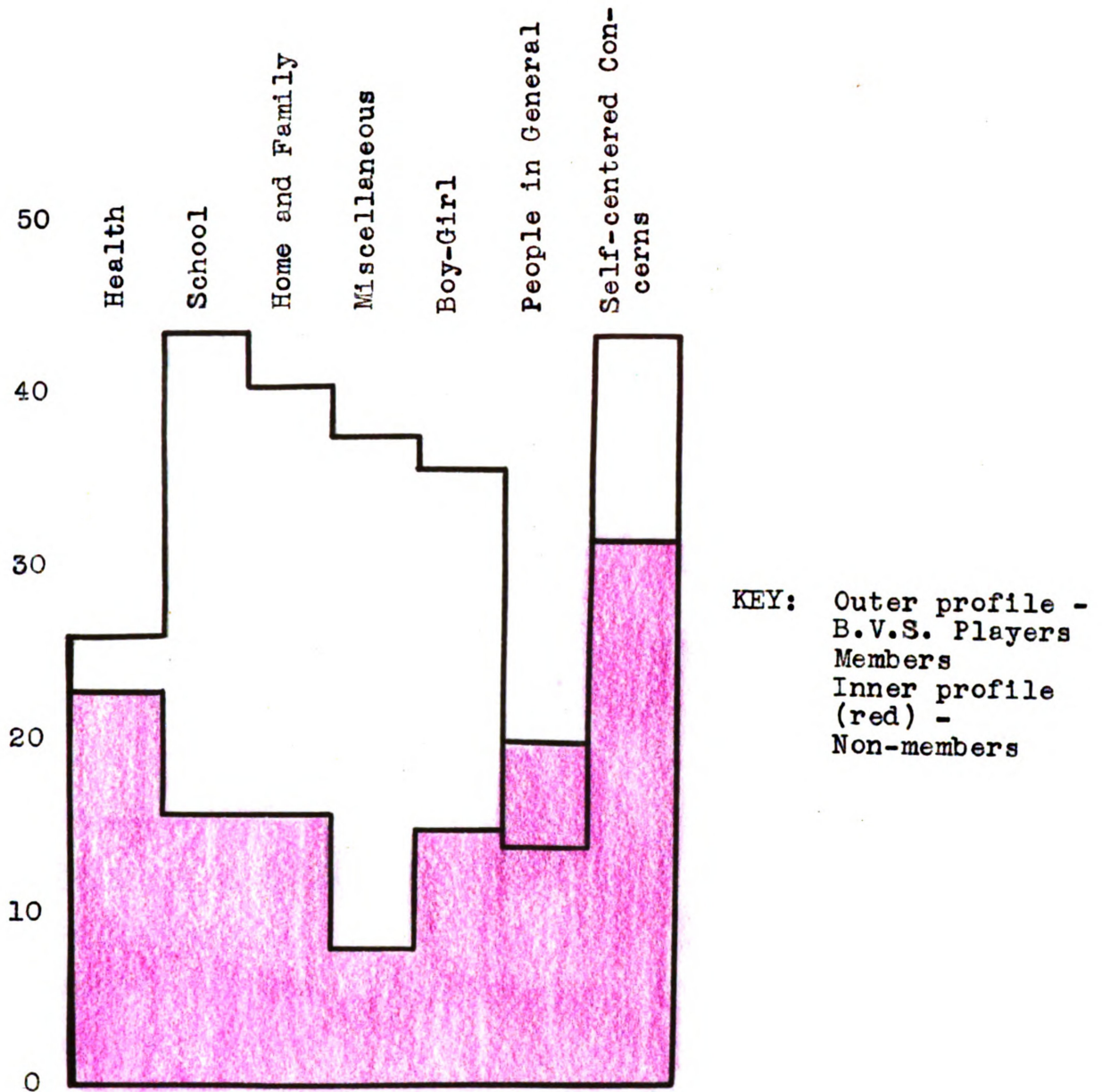


FIGURE 3

COMPARISON BETWEEN B.V.S. PLAYERS MEMBERS AND NON-MEMBERS OF NUMBER OF PROBLEMS IN MOONEY PROBLEM CHECK LIST NOT RECHECKED UPON RE-ADMINISTRATION

3. A tendency to "solve" few problems in the area of "miscellaneous" than any other.

In comparing the number of problems "solved" by the members of The B.V.S. Players against those "solved" by non-members (See figure 3), the following tendencies were noted:

1. Although a greater total of problems were checked by members in their reception tests than by non-members (See figure 1) a significantly greater number of problems (243 against 139) were "solved" by the members than were "solved" by non-members. This difference extended into all areas except "people in general".

2. The greatest variation in number of problems "solved" by members as compared to non-members appeared in the areas of "miscellaneous," "school" and "home" (in that order).

Progress of individuals within the group as evidenced in anecdotal record.

WARREN. In view of this boy's unsavory experiences with adult authority in the past his identification with the group leader seemed especially significant. His violent behavior on the ball field with the Hi-Y was his single expression of defiance. Even this was tempered somewhat in comparison to a similar experience reported in his record some months before. At that time his language had been extremely foul.

It was not surprising that Warren should be held in such high esteem by his peers. He was a "safe" boy in this group situation -- acceptable and accepting of both the boys and the

leader. He was admired for his total indifference toward this restrictive environment. This is true of many of our colored boys. It is not uncommon to find white boys who have developed the same gait, dialect and mannerisms of their colored peers.

Warren had assumed the leadership of the group because he had found the ideals of the Players compatible to his sensitivity and because, in that he enjoyed high status throughout the institution, he lent the activity a great deal of prestige.

The incident on the ball field was a test of how securely he held the group. It revealed his limitations -- the boys seemed willing to yield to fairness.

Warren regularly reemphasized his debt of gratitude to the Players. It was, in all probability, the first wholesome group situation with which he had been able to identify.

DANNY. Almost from the beginning, this boy's great eagerness to win peer acceptance was noticeable. Sensitivity and a better than average intelligence led him to an inevitable conflict between his standards of right and wrong and his desire to conform to the less clearly defined standards of his peers. This situation may have given rise to his extreme anxiety. In the Players, he found that this conflict was greatly minimized. There were sporadic lapses in which he rejected, once again, the restraints of his conscience. These may have been provoked by his tendency to relegate the leader to a peer position. He had identified rather strongly

with the leader and this identification may often have led to further anxiety on his part. The leader sought to use the group experience here as a compliment to the rapport achieved with the boy in presenting his behavior conflict to him in sharp focus. A start had been made but the environment to which he returned may easily be too much for him.

RICHARD: The striking feature in this boy's group adjustment is his relationship to the group leader. It was soon apparent that the leader was chosen to play the role of a "father figure". Richard was not quite sure of himself in this relationship, less sure, perhaps, of the leader. His intra-personal contacts with the leader were marked by uncertainty -- little "dallies and thrusts" -- always with the fear of being hurt.

His relationship with his peers was constantly threatened, in his mind, by a naivete for which he attempted to compensate through acts of aggression -- often towards authority. Actually, his size (5'11") discouraged his more sophisticated peers from challenging him.

An incidental adjustment appears to have been made in the area of race relations. Richard often confessed to a fierce antagonism toward the colored race. Yet he accepted Warren -- in fact, he admired him. In a recent letter from the boy, now in service (See Appendix 1) he remarked: "We have a real nice Platoon Sergeant. He is a colored fellow -- never jumps on anyone unless he has to."

GENE. The intake prognosis of this boy was somewhat misleading. His mother had died a slow torturous death of cancer. His father, it was later learned, was a sex pervert. Certainly then, there must have been more than "sibling rivalry" at the root of his problems.

Although he was a member of the group throughout the entire six-months period, Gene's adjustment to the group was slow in coming and even then, incomplete. He antagonized the other members by repeated acts of aggression, "disloyalty" and downright tactlessness. He endangered the unity of the group by attempting to purge those boys for whom he held a personal prejudice. But in time, his physical effort on behalf of the group while acting as "technician" gave him some status and he was at least tolerated by the others.

In his relations with the group leader, Gene often used the contact to give vent to a series of frustrations, culminated by his extra time in the institution. This was, perhaps, as close as he could come to identifying with an adult.

Latest work from Gene was received when he visited the school recently. He was disheveled in appearance, wearing an oversized suit and missing his upper plate (he had broken it). He was working the night shift in a bakery and had taken a room in the city. His future seems very uncertain.

ROD. Although Rod's adjustment in the group seemed irregular, and he appeared to be of a uniformly good disposition, it was difficult for the leader to accept his stability as

genuine. In his early weeks at the school, he had fabricated many wild stories about himself and the leader had felt that his fantasy life was too rich for more than a surface adjustment. This had often proven to be the case with boys whose backgrounds were as unstable as his had been. Despite the Rorschach findings, this impression remained fixed in the leader's mind throughout Rod's contact with the group.

Rod's relations with his peers were always secure. He had identified himself with the more aggressive element within the group and they had accepted him as a lieutenant.

His relations with the leader were rarely threatened. Toward the end of his stay he seemed eager to sentimentalize his contact with the leader, but he was not directly heard from following parole.

On January 20, he was released from the custody of the institution to join the Air Force. His parole officer had requested the release on the strength of an "excellent adjustment".

ELDON. By virtue of a relatively stable family background, Eldon seemed to be something of a "misfit" in the group. This estimate held true in his adjustment to the group. The child of permissive parents is often inclined to hold himself aloof in the B.V.S. environment. True to form, Eldon scorned his peers and seemed to make his stay at the school a nightmare of frustration. The school, then, was essentially a punitive experience as far as he was concerned. Perhaps this was as much as he needed.

Eldon was not beyond a concern for his acceptance by the group. A significant experience might have been his thwarted attempt to win status through the theft of the leader's cigarettes. The repercussions were more impressive for the great concern expressed by his peers.

This boy's need for a "parent substitute" was not serious. Nevertheless his relationship with the leader was important in that he had a real need for guidance at this crucial period. The leader attempted to interpret his vacillating relations with the group in as meaningful a way as possible.

Last work from the boy (See Appendix 1) seems to indicate some success.

FLOY. Floy's background would indicate that he was possibly the most deprived member of the group, yet, throughout his contact, he was the best natured youngster of the lot. He had, in a word, become "institutionalized".

In his first days with the group, he blushed at the slightest provocation. However, he quickly outgrew this and soon became a spontaneous performer, exhibiting a beguiling self-confidence which endeared him even more to his peers and, at times, saved the group from some rather insensible decisions.

Floy seemed beyond a close identification with an adult. In the absence of a classroom contact with the boy, the leader was seen only as a figure of authority in the group -- a necessary symbol -- somewhat more tolerable perhaps than others he had known, but yet, one more symbol in a world that had

little more to offer.

A month after his release to his parole officer, Floy joined the merchant service.

TONY. As a child, Tony had been forced to fight his way through a hostile, congested, urban neighborhood while clad in satin britches and rejected by an autocratic, overly ambitious father. His background contained all of the early ingredients of the fictionalized gangster. His stay at B.V.S. did little to break the stereotype. It was hoped that his contact with the Players would soften some of his attitudes but it was too much to ask.

His peers were eager to control him and accepted him without reservation. He responded nicely, up to a point when he was asked to accept others who were much weaker than he. He was even willing to accept, however begrudgingly, the authority of the leader as holding precedence over his own, but, unless it complimented his status, he was not able to adjust to a situation in which attention was distributed on a basis of need rather than power.

In his last contact with the leader (See Appendix I) a hopeful note was sounded when he remarked that he was moving to a suburb and that, in reference to another parolee, "I was wrong about that kid. I though he wouldn't last, But I guess everybody's wrong once in a while. (emphasis is the author's) Thanks. Glad to hear from you ... a Player".

FRED. Everything in this boy's record with the group

pointed toward his eventual failure. He had never related adequately with either the members or the leader. At those times when "esprit de corps" was highest, it was Fred who was on the fringe -- or even outside looking in. His desire to renew his membership after once dropping from the group was probably motivated by selfish drives. Yet, due perhaps to one or two pleasant experiences, (i.e. the summer outing), he returned a modicum of "loyalty" to the group even while running from the school while attending one of its meetings. Surely, the off-grounds clothes that he was wearing would have aided him in his "get away", but that would have been too much.

Several months later Fred was released from the school to join the Air Force. At the time he spoke cordially of the group to the leader in response to the 'Looking at Groups' questionnaire. (See Appendix 1).

GARY. Gary's lurid background runs a close second to Floy's. His adjustment to the group was, however, somewhat comparable to Warren's. There seemed little to corroborate the diagnosis of the court psychiatrist ("psychopathic personality"). His emotional responses were, for the most part, natural and entirely out of keeping with his prognosis.

Gary was extremely popular with the inmates and had no trouble in capturing the presidency soon after he joined the group.

As a leader, he sometimes found it difficult to risk

his status by giving orders. In this respect he was unlike Warren -- his mentor. However, when the "chips were down", he rose to the occasion. The boy was wildly extroverted to the point of being overbearing at times. In general, the other members accepted this gracefully. His status, as Warren's, went unchallenged. He was a "king-pin" with the school's colored in-group.

Gary related nicely with his cottare father who more than once staked his reputation on the boy. The administration for the most part, saw him as a ringleader and a potential threat to racial harmony.

After an extended stay at the institution, the boy's aunt and uncle were finally persuaded to accept him for a Christmas visit. He overstayed his leave but was paroled back to these relatives after he had been returned to the school.

We have heard nothing of him since.

DIANE. In his relations with the group, this boy often seemed handicapped by feelings of inadequacy. The "disgrace" stemming from his father's commitment to a mental hospital must have been very real to him. Physically, he was a well-built youngster and excelled on the play field. This accounted for a ready acceptance by his peers. His sacrifice of much of this recreation for an activity which must have been far more demanding of his weakened ego was a strong indication of his attachment to the group. Though he had once suggested

that he drop from the group, he returned with considerable enthusiasm after further consideration. Duane was a follower. He needed the support of those with whom he had been initiated into the group. When they had gone, he found it hard to bridge the gap within the group. Instead he chose to substitute the friendship of the leader.

In his last weeks with us, he came to relate quite favorably with the leader and lost much of his former reticence.

Some carry-over value was evidenced in his correspondence with the leader after parole.

NEAL. It has been said that forgery is one of the most serious crimes in which a boy can become involved. This, because of the criminal calculation required. Forgery was among the offenses which sent Neal to B.V.S. When the boy became a member of the group, the leader, as well as the members, were prone to accept this reasoning when applied to this singularly inoffensive youngster. He was accepted as something of a pleasant "kid brother" by the boys and displayed a thorough but awkward identification with the leader. He remained a conscientious member to the end, delicately protecting the esteem in which he was held by the others by straddling the fence when necessary, but never endangering his status with either the staff or the boys. This is no mean trick when performed within an institution where social obligations are so often an "either-or" proposition.

Late in his stay at the school, Neal chose to become a

Catholic. Having completed the course of instruction, he, like Richard before him, asked that the leader be his Godfather at Baptism. This further strengthened his rapport with the leader and his first letters from parole (this time to his natural mother) were affectionately signed "your Godson".

Two months after his last message, he was apprehended on a narcotics charge -- and forgery. He was sent back to his father by a judge who doubtlessly found him too inoffensive to recommit to B.V.S.

HERMAN. In his parole summary, the psychologist and counselor reported that Herman had gained a great deal by his experiences with the Players. The leader would concur on this -- with reservations. The turning point in this boy's adjustment at B.V.S. seemed to have taken place at the hands of an understanding cottage mother. His relations within the group were up to this time erratic. More than once he had been rejected by the group for "childish behavior". He had been a part of Eldon's "cigarette scandal" and seemed to be getting nowhere. But, having hit the bottom hard he was "quick on the rebound" and spent his remaining weeks with the group as one of its most valued members. The cottage mother's advice was apparently well taken.

As Herman assumed more and more responsibility for the undertakings of the group, he grew steadily in his relationship with the leader. Towards the end of his stay in the

institution, he was confiding freely with the leader in discussing his sordid family background. It was possible then to become more directive as the boy's advisor. He was beginning to develop more pride in himself and was, consequently, more amiable to suggestions regarding his appearance and mannerisms.

A few days before his parole he was speaking confidently of the new role he was to assume in his fatherless household. His sister had to be straightened out and his mother needed him.

BART. Bart's history with the group closely parallels that of Gene. The similarity begins with the severe rejection afforded both boys, it extends through the basis for this rejection ("acts of aggression, disloyalty and tactlessness"), but it ends where Gene began to progress.

Two very strong impressions remain in the leader's mind since Bart's parole. First, his tenacious determination to remain a member of the group despite the bitterest renunciation of his peers and second, his parting gesture of callousness when he branded a cottage mate as a favor seeker because he was performing a service for a cottage mother with whom he was especially attached.

Bart's shallow outlook may have developed in his relations with his father. Perhaps the meanest neglect of all is to raise a child - but to remain so unresponsive to his emotional needs that his optimism is severed before it has even begun to bud. Bart surely seemed unable to answer the challenge in

in ideals presented by his group experience with the Players. His several spontaneous references to what a boy should expect from membership were suspect in that he himself failed so often to apply these measures to his conduct in dealing with other group members.

This boy shall probably not constitute any real threat to the life and property of his community - but he and, (God help us), his progeny, shall undoubtedly sow a great deal of misery in the lives that he, and they, shall some day touch.

LEO. This case speaks well for exceptions to the rule of limiting membership to boys of high school achievement. Leo had been very eager to join the group and when, at last, this goal was achieved, he made the most of the experience. He was an extremely likeable youngster, possessed of everything that Bart lacked.

Among his group peers he gained such status as he might have lost in academic retardation through his achievement on the football team. He memorized the lead in "Street Corner" through sheer will-power. At the first audition, he was hardly able to read the script. In rehearsal his determination, coupled with much creative power made for a convincing characterization. In addition to these accomplishments Leo was a soloist with the Glee Club. Here was a typical incidence of the use made of an almost "adjusted" boy in the training school setting. Leo was the type of youngster who enters everything -- is accepted everywhere -- and leaves his thanks

with everyone.

The leader may not have exerted as much influence on this boy as he could have. He seemed to need very little help.

On April 9, Leo was released to join the Army. His parole officer reported a favorable adjustment after three months under his supervision.

COLIN. This boy's adjustment can best be expressed in the words of the chief psychologist: "When he, (Colin), first came to us, there was some evidence of a beginning paranoid condition which has improved considerably while here."

On this same parole summary, the boy's counselor remarks that: "He has had a very fine relationship with the leader of the B.V.S. Players and this experience has been very helpful to the boy."

In Colin's relationships with group members, he had several lapses but, in general, his superior intelligence prevented him from widening any breach that might have occurred. This same gift seemed at least partially responsible for whatever friction existed between himself and the rest of the group. At times he grew impatient of others and at other times, his peers resented his sometimes showy manifestations of superiority.

Contrary to predictions shared by the leader, Colin came to identify rather strongly with the group. In his last weeks, he had come to accept many of the group's ideals as his own. It was gratifying to note his quick response to

Herman's pretended threat to drop from the club. Herman would come to the next meeting if he had to drag him there.

In latest reports from Colin he was doing well on parole.

II. CONCLUSIONS

1. Play production as an adjustment-centered group activity appears to be especially conducive to social growth for the institutionalized delinquent.
2. Maximum value might be had from the medium by
 - a. Careful selection of members on the basis of psychological need,
 - b. Placing emphasis on personality factors as they affect the group.
 - c. Stimulating discussion among the members on the adjustment problems of peers.
 - d. Providing the group with as many wholesome experiences as possible through off-grounds trips and a heavy production schedule.
3. The medium appears to be valuable as a problem-solving agent with greatest gains appearing in the area of school.
4. The role played by the teacher-group leader appears to be of essential importance. An identification with this figure is often effected where it might have failed if confined to a classroom contact.
5. Guidance through intensified group activity can most often take the institutionalized delinquent at Boys Vocational

School only a small way. Time is too short and the future, following his return to an unchanged pre-institutional environment, too precarious.

6. Further investigation, by way of a follow-up study, is recommended.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. BOOKS

- Aichorn, August. Wayward Youth. New York: The Viking Press, 1935. 236 pp.
- Baker, Harry J. Introduction to Exceptional Children. New York: Macmillan Company, 1945. 476 pp.
- Bennett, Margaret E. and F. C. Hand. Group Guidance in High School. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1938. 111 pp.
- Carr, Lowell J. Delinquency Control. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1941. 404 pp.
- Crawford, Paul L., D. I. Halmun and J. R. Dumpson. Working with Teenage Groups. A Report on the Central Harlem Street Club Projects. New York: 1950. 153 pp.
- Glover, Elizabeth R. Probation and Reeducation. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1949. 292 pp.
- Glueck, Sheldon and Eleanor. Criminal Careers in Retrospect. New York: The Commonwealth Fund, 1943. 294 pp.
- _____, Unraveling Juvenile Delinquency. New York: The Commonwealth Fund, 1950. 399 pp.
- Hamilton, Gordon. Psychotherapy in Child Guidance. New York: 1947. 169 pp.
- Hawrin, Shirley A. and Clifford E. Erickson. Guidance in the Secondary School. New York: Appleton-Century, 1939. 465 pp.
- Kenopka, Gisela. Therapeutic Group Work with Children. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1949. 134 pp.
- Merrill, Maud A. Problems of Child Delinquency. New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1947. 733 pp.
- Moreno, Jacob L. editor. Group Psychotherapy. New York: Beacon House, Inc., 1946. 305 pp.
- Neumeyer, Martin H. Juvenile Delinquency in Modern Society. New York: D. Van Nostrand Company, Ind., 1949. 323 pp.
- Redl, Fritz and David Wineman. Children Who Hate. Glencoe, Ill.: The Free Press, 1951. 254 pp.
- Rogers, Carl R. Counseling and Psychotherapy. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1942. 450 pp.
- _____, Clinical Treatment of the Problem Child. New York: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1939.

- Slavson, S. R. An Introduction to Group Therapy. New York: The Commonwealth Fund, 1952. 352 pp.
- Strang, Ruth M. Group Activities in College and Secondary School. New York: Harper and Bros., 1946. 361 pp.
- Tappan, Paul W. Juvenile Delinquency. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1949. 613 pp.
- Waters, Jane. High School Personnel Work Today. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1946. 465 pp.

B. PERIODICAL LITERATURE

- Bixby, F. Lovell and Lloyd W. McCorkle. Guided Group Interaction in Correctional work. American Sociological Review. 16 (August 1951), pp 455-461.
- Bowman, Henry. Counseling Youth. Youth Leaders Digest. (November 1947), pp 45-57.
- Deutschberger, Paul. Case work Failures and the Psychology of Restriction. Probation. (April 1946).
- Downs, Genevieve R. and Allen M. Pitkanen. Therapeutic Dramatics for Delinquent Boys. The Clearing House. 27 (March 1953), pp 423-426.
- Fantl, Kurt, L. Small and R. Robinson. Vocational Counseling in the Rehabilitation of Disturbed and Delinquent Boys. Mental Hygiene. 33:615-628.
- Finan, James. Inside the Prison -- A New Spark of Hope for Remaking Men. Readers Digest. (March 1950), p. 61-72.
- Friedman, Edwin I. Institution Life -- A Program of Social Education. The Prison World. 2 (July-August 1949), pp 14-17.
- Froelich, C. P. Teacher-Counselors versus Home-room Guidance. Clearing House. 21 (1946), pp 41-43.
- Harms, Ernest. Group Therapy -- Farce, Fashion, or Sociologically Sound? Nervous Child. 4 (1945), 186.
- Lessner, Rudolf. Playwriting and Acting as Diagnostic-therapeutic Techniques with Delinquents. Journal of Clinical Psychology. 3 (October 1947), pp 340-356.

- Little, Harry M. and G. Konopka. Group Therapy in a Child Guidance Center. American Journal of Orthopsychiatry. 17 (April 1947). pp 303-311.
- Luchine, Abraham S. Methods of Studying the Progress and Outcomes of a Group Psychotherapy Program. Journal of Consulting Psychology. 11 (July-August 1947), pp. 173-183.
- Metcalf, Harold H. Group Counseling at the Eleventh-Grade Level. School Review. 54 (1946), 401-405.
- Slavson, S. R. Differential Dynamics of Activity and Interview Group Therapy. American Journal of Orthopsychiatry. 17 (April 1947), pp 293-302.
- Symonds, Percival K. Education and Psychotherapy. Journal of Educational Psychology. 40 (January 1949) pp 1-32.

C. ESSAYS

- Lippett, R. and R. K. White. The "Social Climate" of Children's Groups. Barker, R. G., J. S. Kounin and H. F. Wright, Editors. Child Behavior and Development, New York: McGraw-Hill, 1943. pp 52-78.

D. PUBLICATIONS OF LEARNED ORGANIZATIONS

- Allen, R. D. and Margaret E. Bennett. Guidance Through Group Activities. Thirty-seventh Yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education, (1938). Part I. pp 145-173.
- Report on Juvenile Detention. National Conference on Prevention and Control of Juvenile Delinquency. (1946) Washington, D. C. pp 5
- Schulze, Suzanne. Group Living and the Dependent Child. Proceedings of the National Conference of Social Work, (1946). New York: Columbia University Press, (1947), pp 387-397.
- Wallack, Walter M., et al., Editors. Correctional Education Today. First Yearbook of the Committee on Education of the American Prison Association (1939). American Prison Association, pp 370.

E. ENCYCLOPEDIA ARTICLES

Adams, Georgia S. and Margaret Bennett. Pupil Personnel Work -- IV. Orientation and Group Guidance. Monroe, Walter S., editor. Encyclopedia of Educational Research, Revised Edition. (1950). New York: The Macmillan Company. pp 927-929.

F. UNPUBLISHED MATERIALS

Dreikurs, Rudolf. Group Psychotherapy. Unpublished paper read at the International Congress of Psychiatrists, Paris, September 1950.

Marley, Harold P. The Present Status of Group Psychotherapy in Counseling. Unpublished paper prepared while employed by Community Child Guidance Center, Chicago.

Nelson, Alice Doll. The Effect of Group Self-study on Sociometric Rating. Unpublished theses for Ph. D. Michigan State College, 1951.

APPENDIX

- I. Script to "Street Corner"
- II. Script to "Off Detail"
- III. The Mooney Problem Check List
- IV. Opinions and Correspondence of
B.V.S. Players members fol-
lowing parole

APPENDIX I

SCRIPT TO "STREET CORNER" - - AN ORIG-
INAL ONE-ACT DRAMA

STREET CORNER

A ONE-ACT ADJUSTMENT DRAMA
written by Jim Crowner
especially for, and first produced by . .
THE B.V.S. PLAYERS

Boys Vocational School
Lansing, Michigan - - 1952

STREET CORNER

Stage manager appears before curtain and speaks in a casual matter-of-fact way directly to the audience.

STAGE MGR: Hi The show you are going to see tonight is just a little different. It's sort of a play -- and then again -- it's not a play. Maybe it's a debate -- or a contest. There's a story and there are actors -- but the actors don't say too much and the story is very simple. Perhaps, to your way of thinking, it won't be a story at all -- because you know the plot already. In any case, I'm sure you're acquainted with the two most important persons in this show. You'll meet them later. First, let me explain where our "story" takes place. (Speaking into the wings) Will you open the curtains and kill the house-lights, please?

(House lights out and curtain opens on empty, semi-dark stage. As the stage manager speaks the center spot dims up, revealing the simplest suggestion of a city street corner. There is a "two-fold" painted so as to resemble converging brick walls. A faded billboard is attached to one side.)

STAGE MGR: (Walking into the scene) This is a street corner in any town -- it could be your town -- or the town of the fellow next to you -- anyway -- a street corner. A few feet down this side, there is a drug store -- or a pool-hall -- you'll have to use your imagination a bit here -- after all, the Players aren't M.G.M. The idea is, this is a place where some of the kids in the town get together to horse around. Generally, they just shoot the breeze -- but once in a while this is the place where things get started to "raise a little hell". The time, of course, is night -- about 8 o'clock, let's say.

Now, these are the people in our story. (Into the wings)

1948

1. The first part of the report deals with the general situation in the country. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the country's development since 1945. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's history and present situation.

2. The second part of the report deals with the economic situation. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the country's economic development since 1945. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's economic history and present situation.

3. The third part of the report deals with the social situation. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the country's social development since 1945. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's social history and present situation.

4. The fourth part of the report deals with the political situation. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the country's political development since 1945. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's political history and present situation.

5. The fifth part of the report deals with the cultural situation. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the country's cultural development since 1945. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's cultural history and present situation.

6. The sixth part of the report deals with the international situation. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the country's international relations since 1945. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's international history and present situation.

7. The seventh part of the report deals with the future of the country. It is a very interesting and well-written account of the author's views on the country's future. The author has done a great deal of research and has gathered a wealth of material. The report is a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the country's future.

street corner . . . ?

Come out _____ (he introduces the actors by name --

they enter at given intervals and immediately congregate around the corner, performing unobtrusively in pantomime as the narration continues. They "talk" and "laugh" together, completely ignoring the narrator)

STAGE MGR: _____ is taking the part of "Sam Morovini". Sam is a very ordinary kid who lives two blocks up the street and over a shoe repair shop. Six months ago he had a bad time with the teacher in one of his math classes and dropped out of High School. Sam turned sixteen the same month so nobody made any fuss about it. He's been working off and on at different jobs ever since.

And this is _____, who's playing the part of "Walter Garth" -- the kids in the play call him "Gimp". Don't ask me why -- everyone started calling him that when he went into kindergarten. Gimp is a little small for his age. He's 14 and he's in the 8th grade -- he skips a lot and makes poor grades. He doesn't get along so hot with the kids at school -- He thinks the boys in his class are just "little punks". He likes the gang he meets here on the street corner, though. They seem to have more guts, but Gimp has a rough time keeping in with these fellows. He's just a little younger than they are and he has to keep letting them know that he's not like a "kid brother".

And, finally, just getting out of work, here comes _____.
_____ is taking the part of . . . well we'll call him George. George Spelvin . . . but you can think of him as anyone you care to. George is the most important person in this play.

George is about Sam's age and has some of the same problems as Sam has. His mother works as a waitress at a drive-in and his father is living in another city. He hasn't seen him in over a year. His father remarried two years ago.

At school, George is a fair student -- but lately he's been slipping a little. He met Sam at the garage where he works part time. They've

street corner . . . 3

only known each other for about a month -- in a way, George is "just getting acquainted."

You'll get to know George better during the play -- since he's the fellow the play is about.

(walking downstage) Well, that's just about all the cast. These fellows aren't the only ones who hang out on this street corner -- but they happen to be the only ones there at this time. There are a couple of other people in this show, but before I introduce them, I want to tell you the part you play: You are playing the part of the judge and jury. Now actually, yours is the toughest part in the whole show and in order to play it well, you must give your whole attention to what's going on up here. The boys on the stage are going to say a few things which may sound unusual -- unusual, on a stage, that is -- and once in a while you may want to make a wise crack. If you do you may ruin everything.

The part you play is a very real part -- please take it seriously -- and play the part well.

I guess we can introduce the other two persons in the show now -- and get started.

(The light dims up on DR stage. The center spot remains rather dim. At DR we can see clearly now the figure of David. He, along with the figure at DL had come to their places behind rostrums when George entered but until now have stood in semi-darkness.)

STAGE MGR: (motioning DR) In this "corner" -- a friend you all know, if only slightly at times -- whom, for want of a better name in this show, we will call "David". (To David) Does that name satisfy you?

DAVID: (to Stage Mgr.) Perfectly, I've been called by any number of names -- "David" will do fine. (To audience) Good Evening. (Clearing his throat as if in preparation to debate) It's nice to see you again. I welcome the opportunity to promote my cause in public and to face my opponent out here in the open. Ordinarily, I'm not given to

[The page contains extremely faint and illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the document. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.]

street corner . . . 4

making public appearances. -- I haven't the taste for display that my worthy opponent seems to have. Nevertheless, I have a large following -- Though, with the state of the world today, I may seem to be losing some ground.

I've decided to make a public appearance tonight because there are in this particular audience a number of persons who are rather difficult cases. I've had a great deal of contact with the, but over the past few years they've come to pay less and less attention to me, until now -- in a last desperate attempt to get through their thick skulls -- I'm forced to show myself, if only to convince them that I really exist.

(Walking from behind the rostrum -- hands on hips).

Oh, don't give me that stuff -- about all this being "nuts" -- you know who I'm talking to. You see me around the grounds as _____ . But the part I play tonight is as real as you are. I'm taking the part of the little guy who's taking a big pushing around here from a lot of you fellows. Call me anything you please -- say, if you want, that I'm not even here -- but I've hung on for all these years -- and I'll go right on hanging on till you get ready to kick in -- or kick off. And if you think

(From the darkness DL)

THE OTHER ONE: AW, turn it off! Say when do I get in on this act?

STAGE MGR: I beg your pardon --- In this "corner" we have . . . (Light dims up on LS)

OTHER ONE: Forget the formality, Sunny. The way that character gasses off -- if you took any more time it would be 8 o'clock and these cats would have to go back to their cottages. I know all the suckers here anyhow --- Let's get on with the proceedings. (Wringing his hands gleefully) I've got a date with a kid who's sitting out there thinking of taking off this week. (Looking to CS) Anyhow, this looks like the perfect set-up. It should be a pushover.

street corner . . . 5

STAGE MGR: Very well, gentlemen . . . To your corners. (David and the Other go to behind their rostrums) And now the contest is ready to begin again. For our boy George here, it's been going on for a long time. This is just one more round -- but it may be a decisive one. Here we go -- it's all yours, men.

(There is a loud gong sounded off stage. The center spot goes up -- the stage manager exits and the action of the play begins. The three boys break into laughter.)

GEORGE: So I said, "drop dead you old she-wolf. Get off mah tail and back to your adding lesson." She said: (imitating) "Georgie, aren't you ever going to grow up? If I hear you make any more cracks like that in the classroom, I'm going to send you straight down to Mr. Morgan!"

SAM: I'd like to smack that old biddy square in the kisser! She's the one that got me kicked out of that dump!

GIMP: Yeah -- I sure don't want to get in her class next year -- if I last that long.

GEORGE: I'm going to pull out soon myself. She always has had it in for me -- ever since I came in the first day. Anyhow, the stuff bores me. You don't learn nothing.

FREEZE

Note: A gong can be used where "freeze" and "unfreeze" are indicated throughout the script. For another added effect, use two baby spot-lights of red and green. Dim the red up when the "Other" speaks and the green while "David" has the stage. It is understood, of course, that the three boys in the scene stay in their frozen positions throughout the exchange between "David" and the "Other". Too, it is advisable that the opposition turn its back to the scene while being challenged.) (David and the Other advance to George)

DAVID:
DAVID: Who are you trying to kid? What a line you're giving these jerks! Mrs. Rayder called you out in the hall because you were talking through her lesson. A lesson you didn't understand because you haven't cracked a book since you started her course. And when she talked to you about it, you didn't say a word -- you just hung your head.

OTHER: Keep it up, kid. You're making a big hit with these guys. Keep trying

at such a time as to be in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

is a very important part of the whole thing and it is
very important to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so
and to be able to do so in a position to be able to do so

street corner . . . 6

to impress Sam there. He's a big wheel in this neighborhood. Get in with him and there won't be any more sitting around nights up in that ugly room with nothing to do.

DAVID: And that stuff about her having it against you! You started getting that chip on your shoulder the minute she flunked you on the first test. Let's face it. You've given her a rough time because you were just too darned proud to admit that you've been goofing off. You could still get through the course if you'd stop acting like a sap in that class and had a good heart-to-heart talk with the woman. Look, Georgie, cut the comedy with these yokels. This guy Sam that you're buttering up has a reputation around here. You're heading for trouble.

OTHER: Trouble? How can you get into trouble just saying the right things to Sam here? After all you gotta^v have friends. Go ahead you're doing fine.

UNFREEZE

GEORGE: Say. What's going on tonight? I don't feel like hitting the sack early tonight. You guys got anything planned?

SAM: Naw, I ain't got nothin to do. How about motering over to the bowling ally. We can maybe get Eddie Burns' keys and move out to the drive-in.

GIMP: Ya, Ya, Let's go.

GEORGE: Naw. My old lady works out there and if she saw me hanging around that place she'd raise the devil with me tomorrow morning. Why don't we wait for Eddie and have him pick us up a few bottles of beer and we can cruise the town. Maybe he kin get his kid sister over at the Roll-a-drome to bring a few women.

FREEZE

DAVID: Oh, brother! This is it! You're really turning it on now, aren't you kid? This fellow's really going to think you're a devil! Eddie Burns

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

street corner . . . 7

is the town's most notorious tramp. You hardly know him, but you'd like this guy to think that you're bosom buddies.

You get drunk -- sick drunk -- on one o'glass of beer and if a girl so much as looks at you, you wilt. Yet you're trying to convince this

fool that you're Billy the Kid. Come off of it before you get in so deep that we'll have to blast you out.

OTHER: Now, you're making ground, Georgie! Look at that Gim! He's bug-eyed. Feels good, doesn't it? They think you're big time. Maybe you are big time, Georgie. Maybe you're just beginning to live. Well, why not? Nobody cares about you anyhow. You ain't a kid anymore. Lets have some kicks and start behaving like any other guy that's alive. Give 'em that story about Mary Ann Martin. That'll sell 'em that you know your way around.

UNFREEZE

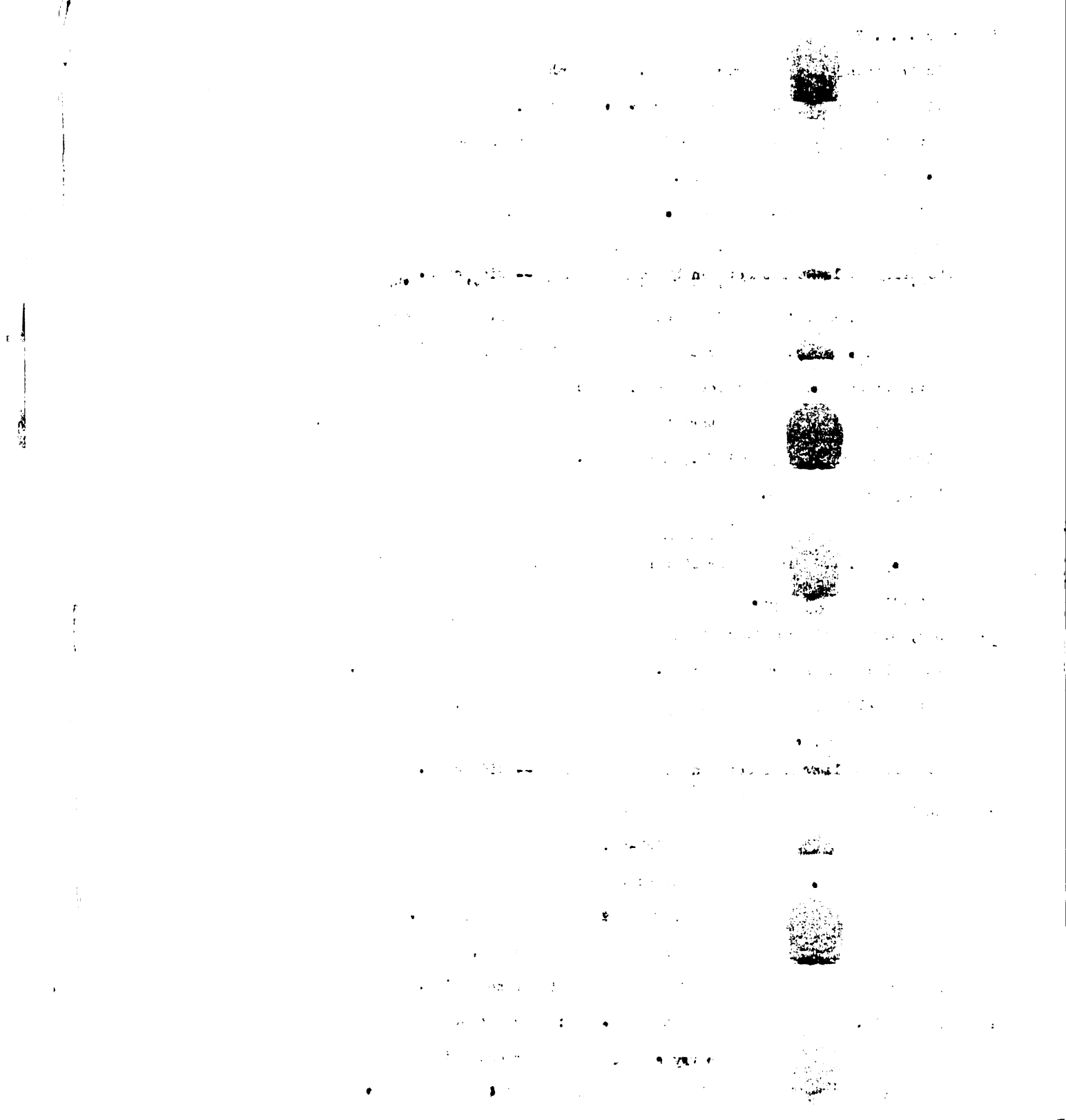
SAM: Okay by me. I'm in the market for a new woman. Maybe Eddie's sister can find me something.

GEORGE: Say, did I tell you about the scronge I ran into the other night? I think her name's Mary Ann Martin. She's a friend of Eddie's sister. Got the old man's car and we drove out to the horseshoe. She wants to see me tonight, but I told her I was busy.

FREEZE

DAVID: What are you talking about, son? You haven't spoken to a girl in two weeks much less to that sleazy pick-up. If that wild story were true and these kids were half so wise as they want you to think they are, they'd drop you this minute for fear of picking up a disease. Now before you get involved any further in this nonsense, make some sort of excuse and go down to the Y and take a swim or something.

OTHER: Forget it! You've really got them sold now! Why not suggest you put the show on the road in a hurry and pick up a car down at the used



street corner . . . 8

car lot? Sam has "borrowed" a few before. That '50 Chevie back by the alley would feel smooth on the open highway -- wide open. It would be a snap to carry off and even if these guys chicken out you'd have shown them that you ain't no kid.

UNFREEZE

GEORGE: Say, why wait around for Eddie? Why not let's put the show on the road right awya and pick up a car somewheres?

GIMP: Yah. Yah.

SAM: (Worried) I don't know, Georgie? If I get caught this time the judge says he ain't gonna fool no more.

FREEZE

DAVID: (Alarmed) Wa- a- it a minute! You're playing just a bit out of your league, ain't you, kid?

OTHER: (Almost feverishly) Now you're cooking with gas, pal! I've waited years for those golden words. I stuck with you and got you what you wanted from the time you were just a little squirt in a high-chair and I had you throw a temper-tantrum for an extra serving of ice cream. I pushed you into slapping that neighbor kid around when he wouldn't let you play with his tricycle. You got the tricycle, Georgie. I followed you into school where you snatched a pencil box that you had your eye on and didn't have the guts to grab until you gave in ot me.

DAVID: Aren't you forgetting a little item, ohum? I was there, too, remember? I was there and prompted you when you washed the car as a surprise for your Dad and he took you fishing the next day. The temper-tantrum and the tricycle and the pencil box seemed like hot spit at the time -- but you hardly remember them now, do you? But you haven't forgotten the afternoon with just the two of you alone out on the lake.

OTHER: And when the going got tough around home -- when your old lady started beefing with your old man over the pay check -- and when he went out

street corner . . .9

and got boozed up night after night and your old lady started taking it out on you -- Who was your friend then? --- Not this jelly-fish here. I helped you get up the nerve to beat it out of that miserable trap. We were really living then kid!

DAVID: And I was with you then, too, and sent you back home.

OTHER: Where, incidentally, poor fish that you were, you got the beating of your young life. That's the kind of pay "Granny" here turned out to be!

DAVID: They beat you because they didn't want you to try it again. Say, if you want, that they used the wrong system to show it, but don't ever fool yourself into believing that they ever stopped caring for you.

OTHER: Caring, he calls it! When they had their fill of bickering and bellowing at each other, what did they do? They got themselves a divorce and left you holding the bag. If they cared so much about you, how could they leave you?

DAVID: Maybe he was wrong, but he thought it was the best way. Love is a matter of mutual exchange -- you get it when you give it. How much do your folks love you? -- How much do you love them? If they haven't shown you much out in the open, consider how little you've shown them in the open. But that doesn't mean that you don't care, does it, Georgie? Because, whatever else you think at times -- you do care, don't you? You do care -- You can't stop loving them, can you, Georgie?

OTHER: Aw, leave him alone! Can't you see that that kind of talk depresses him? Forget it, kid. Now let's buzz out of this spot -- Forget it! Forget it!

DAVID: Forget it! You can't forget it! It'll go everywhere with you. It'll be with you for every quiet moment you have -- for as long as you live. It will give you comfort -- or it will drive you nuts. It will follow you in peace to your own family -- or it will torment you in your long

years of waiting behind a prison wall. Don't ry forgetting it -- Face it
it! Face it now!

OTHER: Dont't listen to him! The time is running short -- we've waited a tenth
of a second already -- the boys are waiting for you. What do you say --
more of this shabby boredom -- this ugly loneliness -- or excitement --
thrills -- 80 miles an hour down an open highway. So, if they do catch
you? Think of the kicks you'll get when the cops start the chase!
Your guts will tingle! Come on, Georgie!

DAVID: Think, boy, think! This may be your last chance. It's not me alone
talking to you now. It's everybody you ever cared for -- everybody
that ever cared for you. It's your Dad and your Mom -- It's that
Grandma that you remember out in the country -- it's the teacher you
liked in the fourth grade. For them, son, in their name -- and in the
name of God - stop now and think! (To audience) Good Lord, he can
hardly hear me!

OTHER: Thrills, boy, thrills -- thrills!

(Georgie seems to be giving in to the "other one")

DAVID: (Beseechingly to the audience) Can't anyone out there help me! In a
minute it will be too late!

(A boy rushes from the audience onto the stage)

BOY: (To David) Here, let me try. (To George) Listen to the man, kid!
Once I was in your shoes. I was going to be a wise guy, too. I
didn't take the time to listen to this fellow and let me tell you --
the thrills weren't worth it! They sent my brother to Jackson and
they sent me here to B.V.S. It'll be twice as hard to hear this
fellow up here -- because the place is loaded with wise guys -- and
a lot of them are so far gone they can't hear anything!

OTHER: I've had enough of this! I can see that the only way I'll ever
manage to swing this case is to get rid of you (indicating David.)

If you're not going to help me -- then I'll have to ask you to help me --

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses.

2. The second part is a list of names and addresses.

3. The third part is a list of names and addresses.

4. The fourth part is a list of names and addresses.

5. The fifth part is a list of names and addresses.

6. The sixth part is a list of names and addresses.

7. The seventh part is a list of names and addresses.

8. The eighth part is a list of names and addresses.

9. The ninth part is a list of names and addresses.

10. The tenth part is a list of names and addresses.

11. The eleventh part is a list of names and addresses.

12. The twelfth part is a list of names and addresses.

13. The thirteenth part is a list of names and addresses.

14. The fourteenth part is a list of names and addresses.

15. The fifteenth part is a list of names and addresses.

16. The sixteenth part is a list of names and addresses.

17. The seventeenth part is a list of names and addresses.

18. The eighteenth part is a list of names and addresses.

19. The nineteenth part is a list of names and addresses.

20. The twentieth part is a list of names and addresses.

21. The twenty-first part is a list of names and addresses.

22. The twenty-second part is a list of names and addresses.

23. The twenty-third part is a list of names and addresses.

24. The twenty-fourth part is a list of names and addresses.

25. The twenty-fifth part is a list of names and addresses.

26. The twenty-sixth part is a list of names and addresses.

27. The twenty-seventh part is a list of names and addresses.

28. The twenty-eighth part is a list of names and addresses.

29. The twenty-ninth part is a list of names and addresses.

30. The thirtieth part is a list of names and addresses.

31. The thirty-first part is a list of names and addresses.

32. The thirty-second part is a list of names and addresses.

33. The thirty-third part is a list of names and addresses.

34. The thirty-fourth part is a list of names and addresses.

35. The thirty-fifth part is a list of names and addresses.

street corner . . . ll

If you want to play rough -- then I'm your man. Step aside kid --
I'll finish off this little character with one swift blow of my club!

(The Other reaches behind rostrum and brings out an enormous club. The boy struggles with him throughout the rest of the scene.)

DAVID: No one's managed to smear me altogether out yet -- gib and repulsive!
(Reaches into his robes and feels about -- suddenly, he is terrorized)
Where is it -- my weapon -- it's gone! Where could I have lost it?
(To audience) Does anyone out there know what happened to my weapon?
If you can find it, bring it up right away before this other does me
in! Just before the show I was sitting out there with _____
I was trying to keep him from jabbing _____ in the side.
_____ can you find my weapon there in the seat?

ANOTHER BOY: (Shouting from audience) Yeah, here it is.

DAVID: Well get up here with it! We can't hold this fellow off much longer!
(The other boy rushes onto the stage and hands David a sling-shot.)

DAVID: Now stand back there sonny, while I get my aim -- (drawing and releasing a mythical stone) There!

(The Other one is supposedly struck on the forehead. He sinks to the floor.)

DAVID: Whow! That was a close one! All right, stand back boys. Stage
Manager, you can get on with the play now.

(All fall back -- and the play continues.)

UNFREEZE

GEORGE: Well, if you're already in a bad way with the law, maybe we ought to
forget it, Sam. (George seems a little bewildered.) I - er - a - I -
maybe we ought to call the whole thing off tonight. To tell you the
truth, it might be bad for the did here. (Pause) I think I'll go
down to the Y and take a swim. Anybody interested? I'm a little
tired and tomorrow's Saturday -- so I may get up early and go over to
see my Dad. (He starts down the street.) You guys coming?

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

14-00000

street corner . . . 12

Sam: Sure. I ain't got nothin to do.

GIMP: Yeah. Yeah!

(They start down the street together -- exit chatting brightly).

STAGE MGR: (coming to center) Well, boys that's just about it. (David is preparing to leave) Hold on there! Just a minute. There're some loose ends to be taken up here. Some of those guys out here are still a little confused.

DAVID: (coming down stage, center beside Stage Mgr.) I can't see that there's really much to be confused about. This sort of thing's been going on for a long, long time, now. Sometimes it's clear sailing all the way. And then there are times, like tonight, when that bird gives us a rough time.

(They are dragging the "Other One" off stage. David has his hands on his hips again and is talking determinedly to the audience.)

DAVID: I can see that some of you fellows are going to give me a rough time (Pointing to a section of the auditorium). There's a sport sitting over there, for example, who has a "straight" in his pocket and plan on using it tonight when the night man comes on. And he's got a pal sitting over there who's got an idea about taking off tomorrow night. (To Stage Mgr.) You can see that what with keeping some of them from making fools out of themselves for some of the rest of them and keeping still others from booging up altogether and ending up at Jackson -- I've got my hands full in a place like this.

STAGE MGR: Yeah. (a little abashed) I guess I've given you a hard time myself at times. But just so's we'll know you the next time you come around -- What do they call you when you're not up on stage like this?

DAVID: Oh, it doesn't matter much -- call me "conscience" -- call me "common sense" -- or if you want, call me "reason". You'll know me when the time comes. Tonight, here in a place like B.V.S. I appear

street corner . . . 13

SOR sort of small -- but to most people I'm the biggest guy they know. But even here -- I've got a lot of friends -- as you saw just a few minutes ago. (To audience) Some of my best friends in here are the supervisors. All right -- All right, call me a turn-coat for admitting it. You'd admit it too if you were being honest with yourselves. It isn't sharp to make cracks like that, is it? The guy you tell it to might think you've turned traitor. Oh well, -- I like you all just the same.

STAGE MGR: But what about this character you were fighting with here tonight, David? How are we going to know him when he comes around?

DAVID: Him? -- Oh, he's always around. He has a mess of names, too. The boys in the front office sometimes call him "impulse". But just so you'd get the idea tonight -- he went by another name. We called him -- "Goliath". Goodnight, boys. I'll be seeing you!

BLACKOUT

1942

1. The first part of the report deals with the general situation in the country. It is noted that the economy is in a state of depression and that the government is facing a serious financial crisis. The report also mentions that the population is suffering from a lack of food and clothing.

2. The second part of the report discusses the political situation. It is noted that the government is weak and that there is a lack of unity among the different political groups. The report also mentions that the military is in a state of disarray and that there is a risk of a coup d'état.

3. The third part of the report deals with the social situation. It is noted that there is a high level of unemployment and that the social services are inadequate. The report also mentions that there is a growing sense of hopelessness among the population.

4. The fourth part of the report discusses the international situation. It is noted that the country is isolated and that there is a lack of support from the major powers. The report also mentions that the country is facing a serious threat from the Axis powers.

5. The fifth part of the report deals with the future of the country. It is noted that the country needs a strong and stable government and that there is a need for economic and social reforms. The report also mentions that the population needs to be united and that there is a need for a common purpose.

APPENDIX II

SCRIPT TO "OFF DETAIL"

BLACKOUTS
FROM
"OFF DETAIL"

The B.V.S. Players
Boys Vocational School
Lansing, Michigan

EXCEPTION COTTAGE

Scene opens on a bare stage with a bench down stage. On the bench are seated several boys dressed in lush gowns. They are busy reading comics, filing finger nails, or playing solitaire at a card table. Enter CUTHBERT from his shower. He too is dressed in a fancy, though very oversized bathrobe.

CUTHBERT: (Stretching comfortably) Ahhhhhhh! Nothing like a soothing Woodbury bath before lunch time.

HORACE: (To the others) By Jove! Look chaps, a new arrival! Let us hasten to welcome him to our merry circle! (Coming up to CUTHBERT) My name is Horace Hamfat. Welcome to Michigan Hall.

CUTHBERT: (Shaking hands) Charmed, I'm sure. I am Cuthbert Cahoon of Wash-tenaw County.

HORACE: Any little thing that we can do to make your stay with us more pleasant is our command.

WILLY: (Flashing a stack of comic books) Here-- choose any that you haven't read. Don't bother returning them - just pass them on to a neighbor.

HORACE: (Bringing forth a cigar box) Cigar?

CUTHBERT: No thanks - I don't smoke.

HORACE: Just between you and I, neither do I. Just keep them handy for the guests.

MURGATROYD (Offering him another box) Chocolate?

CUTHBERT:..Oh, but it's your last one!

MURGATROYD: Nonsense! If you don't take it, you'll hurt my feelings!

CUTHBERT: Oh, very well. (Takes chocolate) (Cuthbert bites into chocolate, then, holding his hand to his jaw, grimaces in pain,) Dash it all - it's that confounded cavity again!

HORACE: (He and the other boys are horrified) I think that perhaps the time has come already to speak to you, Cuthbert, about your language. You must understand that we here at B.V.S. find harsh language most offensive and would prefer that you guard your tongue hereafter in our presence.

WILLY: Yes, indeed!

MURGATROYD: Most emphatically!

CUTHBERT: So sorry, gentlemen, rest assured that it shall not happen again.

HORACE: While we are at it Cuthbert, there are a few other things I think you ought to know. We boys hold the very greatest respect for all authority and take pride in co-operating to fullest with our beloved supervisors. Any reference to past escapades - entanglements with the law-- we consider uncouth and in very poor taste. Abusive language or hostile behavior toward your companions is, of course, entirely out of order. Remember always, we boys here at B.V.S. are interested in only one thing.- making ourselves perfect gentlemen for the role we are to play in society's future.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

3. The third part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

6. The sixth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

RECEPTION COTTAGE (Soft Scene; Continued Page two.)

OTHERS: (Applauding) Bravo!

(Cottage mgr. enters)

COTTAGE MGR.: Don't mean to disturb you boys - but do you suppose that you could receive the Classification Committee now? They've been waiting up- stairs for half an hour.

HORACE: Certainly, Sir. Won't you send them down, please?

COTTAGE MGR: Right away. (Exits).

HORACE: Well, Cahoon, have you decided on a detail vet?

WILLY: Ma I suggest the Baker - I understand that they need some one over there - then, for the mornings, you could choose the school and catch up on your sleep.

CUTHBERT: No, I think that I'll become office boy for Mr. Guenther - so I can sleep all day instead.

(ENTER CLASSIFICATION COMMITTEE)

CHIEF: (Coming over to Cuthbert and shaking him and vigorously) Well! Well! Well! And how's our little boy this morning? Now then, sonny, what detail have you chosen for your six months stay in our happy little institution?

CUTHBERT: Welllllll. I was thinking of Office Boy, but.....

CHIEF: Certainly, certainly! (Writes it down on a chart) Now remember, if that detail doesn't suit you - if it's just a little too much strain - we can always put you in the spud room where you can get a real long rest! Our aim is to make as happy and as contented as possible. If you become upset with the service here, just ring a little bell and we'll come running.

CUTHBERT: Thank you. I can feek myself becoming better adjusted already.

HORACE: Oh, goodv!!

BLACKOUT

W. J. ...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

RECEPTION COTTAGE (ROUGH SCENE) - FIVE MEN

Scene opens on a bare stage with a bench down stage. On the bench are crowded several boys dressed in B.V.D.'s. They are huddled together muttering. Enter CUTHBERT CAHOON from his shower. He too is dressed in B.V.D.'s, but is bashfully holding a towel in front of himself.

HORACE: (Sliding cautiously up to Cuthbert) Saw, kid, you got an herb?

CUTHBERT: Huh?

HORACE: An herb - a weed - a straight - a smoke!

CUTHBERT: Er - a - no, not on me.

HORACE: (Muttering under his breath) What are you in for?

CUTHBERT: Spitting on the sidewalk - I'm from Detroit.

HORACE: Are you trying to kid me? Look here, kid, I'm a P.V. - see? And I know all the ropes in this dump see! I got an angle on how we can slip out of this hole tonight. Now, are you with me? If you ain't, I'll turn my boys on you see! (The boys all turn on CUTHBERT and glower.)

CUTHBERT: Well - I - er - a - -

WILLIE: (To HORACE) What ya' doin' ya' joik! What if the kid soups on us?

HORACE: You won't soup on us will you kid? Couse if you do, me and my boys will split you - see!

(COTTAGE MANAGER is heard coming from off stage)

WILLIE: Jiggers! Here comes the old man!

COTTAGE MGR: (Entering with a growl) Fall in, you scabs! The Classification Committee is coming down.

HORACE: (In an undertone to Cuthbert) O.K. Now's your chance. Turn on the suction - (All boys smile and bow and scrape.)

CHIEF: Cahoon - what detail do you want?

CUTHBERT: Well, I thought - that is - - I thought I might have the cafe - -

CHIEF: Fine we'll put you in the grease pit!

CUTHBERT: But I - -

CHIEF: Don't answer back! Give this boy 90 days!

CUTHBERT: But I only - - -

CHIEF: Shut up! Take him to five!

BLACKOUT

1941

Dear Mr. [Name]

I have received your letter of the 15th and am sorry that I cannot give you a more definite answer at this time.

The matter is being considered by the appropriate authorities and I will be glad to advise you as soon as a final decision has been reached.

I am sure that you will understand the need for careful consideration in this matter.

Very truly yours,

[Signature]

[Address]

[Address]

[Address]

Cottage Parent is discovered on set suggesting a cottage basement. It is early morning.

PARENT: (Calling off stage) All right boys, fall in!

(Boys struggle in one by one and line up at a door with a table set before it. They are groggy and in various stages of disarray).

PARENT: Now this morning, I want to get through this clothes issue without any fuss or trouble at all, see? That means that the first guy I hear griping gets a U-5 for the month. Satchelnose here is gonna pass out khakis and coveralls. He's the only guy who has anything to say about it and if any one of you jokers makes any cracks, you answer to me. CAHOON! Take off that silly looking hat!

CAHOON: (Whose clothes are outlandishly over-sized and hair very mussed). That ain't no hat, sir.

PARENT: What d'ya mean that ain't no hat?

CAHOON: Last night I got hit on the head with a Bible - that's a bump, sir.

PARENT: Oh, so you guys have been throwing Bibles around again. All right, you don't get your smoking period this morning. Now, what do ya think of that?

MERGATROID: You can't do that, sir!

PARENT: What's that! What's that! Did I hear you say that I can't do it? O.K. No smoking privilege for a week!

MERGATROID: But, sir, I only meant that you can't do that because last week you took away our smoking period for today - as a matter of fact, you took it away for the whole month.

PARENT: (Flustered) Oh yes, so I did - well then, you don't have any smoking periods for a month and a week! (much gumbling and scowls directed to Cahoon). Now fall back into line. When you get your things, you can come in here and dress. If I hear any fussing around here, you'll all scrub with ammonia! (Starts to leave, but turns around at the door) Dee-luted with one tablespoon of water! (Exits)

CAHOON: (To clothes boy) Look, Satchelnose, I don't ask for a shirt with two pockets - I don't even ask for a shirt with one pocket - all I ask for is a shirt with at least one sleeve that comes to my wrist.

SATCHELNOSE: Gripe - gripe - all I hear is gripe! (He passes some clothes over to CAHOON who takes them and moves into the next room). NEXT.

(Satchelnose continues to pass out clothes. HAMFAT and WILLIE fall out at the end of the line and seat themselves in a couple of chairs down stage.

HAMFAT: Last week, my khakis were so old - that even the patches had patches!

WILLIE: You should kick! My socks look like spats and my pants are so big that I have to pin them to my B.V.D.'s.

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

HAMFAT: Did you get any sleep last night?

WILLIE: Who me →:sleep! With the radio blasting "I've got a wonderful Bunch of coconuts" in my ear for six solid hours. I finally dozed off when Harold True and the 5:00 news came on. The next thing I knew, I was swimming around in a bed full of a bucket of water!

HAMFAT:(Cautiously) Look, Willie, I've got a visit coming today. It's worth a couple of straights to you if you keep that bunch of buzzards off me until I get my stuff locked up in the store-room.

WILLIE : It's a deal. Saw, are they going to let you go off grounds? You can keep the straights if you'll mail a letter for me!

HAMFAT: I thought you were going to the new relief parents mail it.

WILLIE: Naw - they were wise. - and after spending a whole day working up suction. Ballach must throw the book at these people now. Why, their first day on they were counting up the erbs after the smoking period! And when they found out that one was missing they pulled a shake-down and that lasted two hours. They ended up with two cartons of straights, five lighters, three packages of bubble gum, one back issue of Esquire, and Mr. Coppick's old pair of false teeth!

HAMFAT: Did they find that erb!

WILLIE: Naw -- It was Gutbucket's, and he eats his!

(The last boy has gone through the line)

SATCHELNOSE: Hey, do you guys want your clothes - or do you want to run around all week in your nightshirts!

WILLIE: Aw, shut your face, you drag-nasty suction-cup!

SATCHELNOSE: (Throwing them their clothes) Suffer!

(The two boys exit into the next room).

PARENT: (Shoving CAHOON before him) I'll teach you to split your clothes down the back!

C. HOON: But.....

PARENT: Now I suppose that you're going to say that they're too small for you and they split when you went to breathe!

CAHOON: But.....

PARENT: All right, CAHOON, your breathing privileges are taken away for two weeks!

SATCHELNOSE: (Appearing in the best) Why, I gave him the best I had, sir!

PARENT: (Patting SATCHELNOSE lovingly) "Taht's all right, SATCHELNOSE!!!!!!

BLACKOUT

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is essential for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods and tools used to collect and analyze data. It highlights the need for consistent data collection procedures and the use of advanced analytical techniques to derive meaningful insights from the data.

3. The third part of the document focuses on the role of technology in data management and analysis. It discusses how modern software solutions can streamline data collection, storage, and analysis processes, thereby improving efficiency and accuracy.

4. The fourth part of the document addresses the challenges associated with data management, such as data quality, security, and privacy. It provides strategies to mitigate these risks and ensure that the data remains reliable and secure throughout its lifecycle.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of data governance and the role of various stakeholders in ensuring that data is used ethically and in compliance with relevant regulations and standards.

6. The sixth part of the document provides a detailed overview of the data lifecycle, from data collection and storage to data analysis and reporting. It outlines the key steps and best practices for each stage of the process.

7. The seventh part of the document discusses the role of data in decision-making and how it can be used to identify trends, opportunities, and risks. It emphasizes the need for data-driven insights to inform strategic planning and operational decisions.

8. The eighth part of the document provides a summary of the key findings and recommendations from the study. It highlights the importance of a robust data management framework and the need for ongoing monitoring and improvement of data processes.

9. The ninth part of the document includes a list of references and a glossary of key terms used throughout the document. This section is intended to provide additional context and resources for readers interested in the topics discussed in the document.

10. The tenth part of the document is a concluding statement that reiterates the importance of data in driving organizational success and the need for a data-centric culture. It expresses the hope that the findings and recommendations of the document will be helpful to other organizations in their data management efforts.

SIX WEEKS REVIEW

(Discovered seated in relative positions around one side of a Conference table: Mrs. Smith, Mr. Parker, Mr. Shelton, Mr. Taber and Mr. Church.)

PARKER: (Resignedly) Well, we might as well get on with it. I've got to distribute tooth brushes this afternoon and "5" needs reloading.

SHELLY: Yes, and I've got to leave early to pick up my wife at a pinoccle party.

SMITH: Better get your feet off the table, Taber. We can't have these kids thinking that we're a bunch of slouches.

TABER: O.K. (Putting away the comic book) Do you think "Newsuit Nan" will capture the world?

CHURCH: Cut it, here comes the first victim.

(Men straighten up as 1st boy enters and seats himself at the table)

WEASELFACE: (He slouches in chair, very disconsolate, looking at the floor and grunting.)

CHURCH: (Going through a sheath of papers) Well, Weaselface Weber, how are things coming?

(WEASELFACE looks up, sneers and grunts again)

SHELLY: Come now, Weaselface, haven't you anything to say for yourself?

PARKER: How are you coming in your cottage?

WEASELFACE: Change it!

SMITH: How about your detail?

WEASELFACE: Change it!

TABER: What about school?

WEASELFACE: (With a wave of the hand) Change it!

SHELLY: (Very patiently) Now Weaselface, is this any way to act?

WEASELFACE: (deftly) Change it!

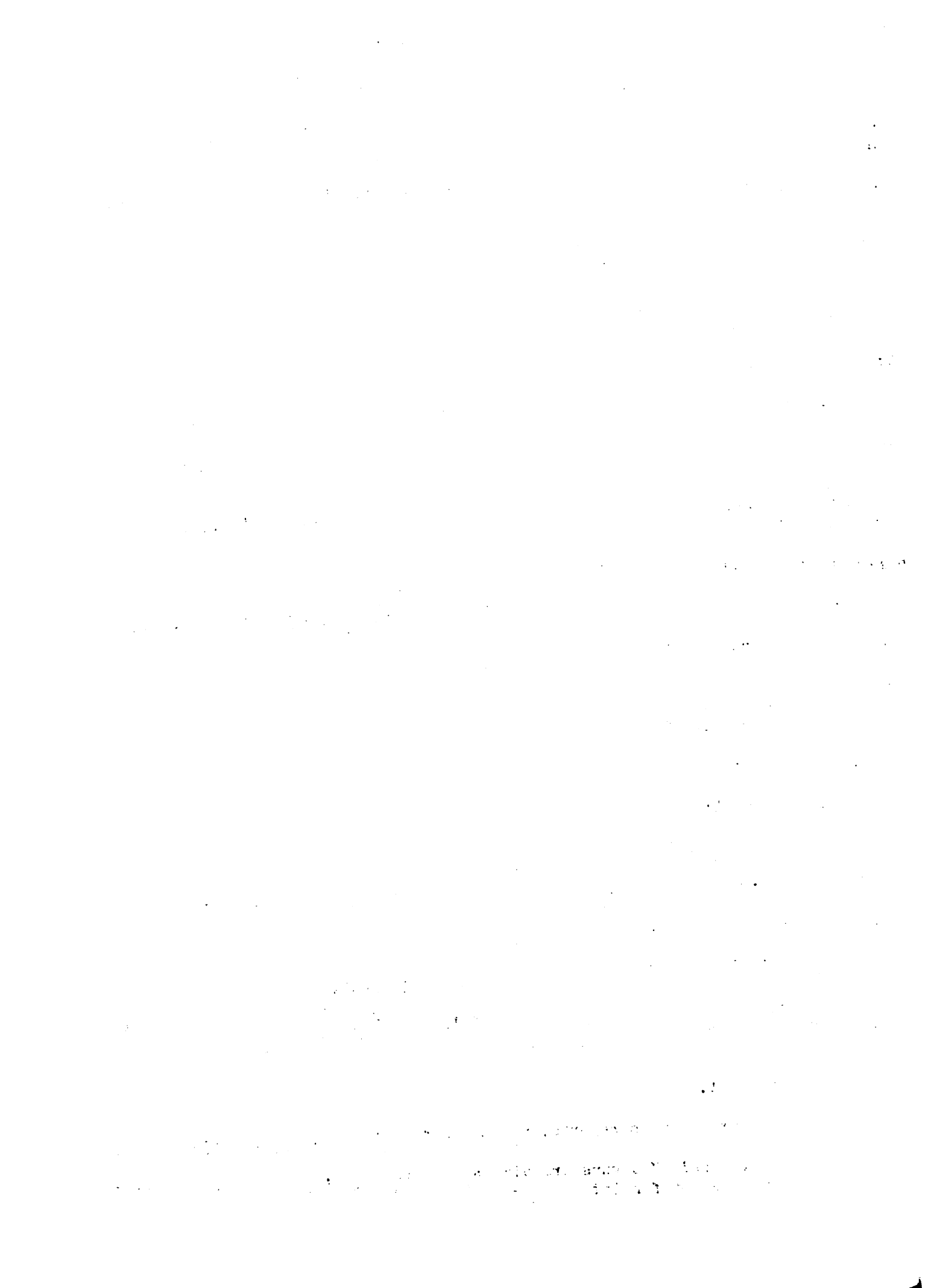
CHURCH: (Authoritatively) Continue program! Next!

(WEASELFACE looks daggers around the table, grunts, drags himself out of the room. Enter: GUTBUCKET. He carries with him a look of wide-eyed innocence. The world against Gutbucket.)

SMITH: Sit down Gutbucket.

CHURCH: According to our progress reports, you haven't been doing so well.

GUTBUCKET: What have I done! You guys are always picking on me. I try to do real well and what do I get for it?



SIX WEEKS REVIEW . . . CONTINUED . . . PAGE TWO

SMITH: Well now, let's see . . . in your first week here, you started a riot in the reception cottage . . .

GUTBUCKET: The boys made me do it. I haven't done nothin'

SMITH: In your second week, you led a wass runaway . . .

GUTBUCKET: The other kids forced me off grounds - I haven't done nothin'

SMITH: In your fourth week, you set up a gang in your cottage and terrorized all of the other boys for three weeks - after which you were taken to "5" where you have been ever since.

GUTBUCKET: Everybody picks on me - I havn't done nothin'.

SMITH: According to our records, you've accumulated 250 days!

GUTBUCKET: You're all against me because I'm from Detroit!

SMITH: Continue program - Next boy!

(Gutbucket exits. Enter: BEANHEAD, He sits at the tabel.)

CHURCH: Beanhead, you've been in to see us before. We've taken you out of the cafeteria.

BEANHEAD: I didn't get enough to eat.

CHURCH: . . . AND put you into the general shop . . .

BEANHEAD: They wouldn't let me build a ladder.

CHURCH: . . .then you went to the printshop . . .

BEANHEAD: He got mad just because I'd only make dollar bills.

CHURCH: . . . so you were put into school all day . . .

BEANHEAD: You don't lean nothin'.

CHURCH: . . . So you were transferred to the gym detail . . .

BEANHEAD: The boys picked on me.

CHURCH: In any case, last week, you were put into the laundry - where you have refused again to do any work. Now, Beanhead, what can we do for you?

BEANHEAD: (Indifferently) Get me out of the place - the soap gets up my nose.

CHURCH: There's only one other detail that I can suggest. Gentlemen, are you agreed?

ALL: Perfectly.

CHURCH: Beanhead, do you like potatoes? Next boy!

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods and tools used to collect and analyze data. It highlights the need for consistent data collection procedures and the use of advanced analytical techniques to derive meaningful insights from the data.

3. The third part of the document focuses on the role of technology in data management and analysis. It discusses how modern software solutions can streamline data collection, storage, and processing, thereby improving efficiency and accuracy.

4. The fourth part of the document addresses the challenges associated with data management, such as data quality, security, and privacy. It provides strategies to mitigate these risks and ensure that the data remains reliable and secure.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of data governance and the role of various stakeholders in ensuring that data is used ethically and in compliance with relevant regulations.

6. The sixth part of the document provides a detailed overview of the data lifecycle, from data collection to data archiving and deletion. It emphasizes the need for clear policies and procedures to manage the data throughout its entire lifecycle.

7. The seventh part of the document discusses the role of data in decision-making and the importance of providing timely and accurate information to management. It highlights how data-driven insights can lead to better strategic decisions and improved organizational performance.

8. The eighth part of the document discusses the future of data management and the emerging trends in the field, such as artificial intelligence, machine learning, and big data. It provides a glimpse into how these technologies will shape the way we collect, analyze, and use data in the coming years.

9. The ninth part of the document provides a summary of the key findings and recommendations of the study. It emphasizes the need for a holistic approach to data management that takes into account all aspects of the data lifecycle and the organization's overall goals.

10. The tenth part of the document provides a list of references and sources used in the study. It includes books, articles, and other publications that provide additional information on the topics discussed in the document.

(Exit Beanhead.)

TABER: Men, maybe our approach is wrong, Maybe we ought to be a little more patient.

SHELLY: Veh. What we ought to do is use the psychological approach. Now let me handle this next case.

TABER: I'm game for anything.

SMITH: O.K. by me. Shot, Doc.

(Enter JELLYBRAIN)

SHELLY: Hello, Jellybrain - won't you be seated? (Jellybrain sits)
Well sir, we've all been sitting around here and suddenly somebody said: "I wonder how Jellybrain is coming along?" I said: "Well, let's just call our old friend Jellybrain in and find out." So here we are. Now just between us fellows, Jellybrain, tell us all about it. You know that we're all your pals - now, don't you? (No response) Ahen . . . Surely a fine, good-looking, young lad like you has something to talk over with his pals. Now have things been going for you over the past six weeks? (No response.) . . . Haven't you anything to say at all?

JELLYBRAIN: Yeah . . .

SHELLY: That's fine. Now what is it?

JELLYBRAIN: Ferget chew!

SHELLY: (slapping table) Continue program! Next bow!

(Exit Jellybrain. Enter SPIT. The men are upset.)

SHELLY: (Hotly) Sit down!

TABER: I suppose you want out of school! Well, you're not getting out see!

SPIT: I don't want to get out of school.

SMITH: Well then, I suppose you want your detail changed! No chance!

SPIT: I don't want to have my detail changed.

PARKER: Well, don't think you're gonna' get your cottage changed!

SPIT: Oh please don't change my cottage!

CHURCH: Well, shoot! What do you want to have changed? The suspense is killing me!

SPIT: I don't want anything changed. I like it! I like it!

MEN FAINT.

BLACKOUT

CUTHBERT'S FIVE MONTHS' REVIEW OF HIS OWN RECORD

(Scene opens in complete darkness)

VOICE: (Echoed) CUTHBERT CAHOON.....CUTHBERT CAHOON! Are you prepared to meet your Review board?

CUTHBERT: (Shaky voice in the darkness) Yes, your Honor... I mean - Yes, your Honor, Judge. . . . Sir. . . .

(Spotlight up to reveal fantastic scene with Judge at a very high bench, CUTHBERT seated directly below and facing him, Black-robed jurors, three seated at tables on each side of him,)

JUDGE: (Very solemnly and from behind a great sheaf of paper) CUTHBERT CAHOON. . . .~~Mmmmmmmmm~~, yes, CUTHBERT CAHOON, Is it true, CUTHBERT CAHOON, that on the evening of January 15th, you were seen sticking a wad of chewing gum on the toilet seat on Lower Slovacia Hall? (CUTHBERT begins to answer, but is cut off). AND is it true that on the afternoon of February 23rd, you were heard giving a long shrill whistle in the direction of the girls gym class of Eastern High School? (Again CUTHBERT begins to answer, but is cut off). And is it true that at various times during your stay here at B.V.S., You 1: walked off with Mr. Phinnev's walked stick? 2: dropped a pound of pepper in the officer's coffee urn? 3, were a pie tin in the seat of your pants? 4. carried a copy of the "AMMOY DUKES" to school one day - along with a comic book! 5. gave your night man a hot-foot while he was asleep, AND 6, on the afternoon of March 13th, put a wet sponge in the place where SATCHELNOSE sat during a Sunday movie? Gentlemen of the jury, having heard this horrible record, have you reached a verdict???

JURY: (In perfect unison) We have, your Honor, (Standing and pointing a finger at CUTHBERT, again in perfect unison) We find the defendant guilty! (They begin to advance upon CUTHBERT, who is on his knees) And we decree that he shall be:

FIRST 3: Burned in oil! . . .

SECOND 3: . . . for 90 days!

FIRST 3: [#] Beaten with horse whips!

SECOND 3: . . . for 90 days!

FIRST 3: Chained in the grease pit!

SECOND 3: . . . for 90 days!

FIRST 3: Soaked in ammonia!

2nd 3: . . . for 90 days!

1st 3: Starved in five!

2nd 3: Given shots!

. . . in 90 ways!

DEF. ATTNA (Entering quickly) Stop! Unhand that child! Let Justice be done!
Allow me, HORACE Q. HAMFAT, to defend his tarnished honor!
Gentlemen of the jury, look upon this pootsuffering, tear-
stained face! What do you see there? The face of a hardened
criminal? The cold, steel stare of an underworld dog? NO! Gaze
upon the face of a little boy - wide-eyed and innocent!
(Pianist begins to play "Hearts and Flowers") Little did he
know, when, as a lad, he frolics in childish glee with the boys -
shooting craps at the pool-hall - that he would some-day be con-
fined to playing ping-pong at this wicked institution. And now,
taken away from his normal, whole-some pastimes of B. & E. and
U.D.A.A., he stands here before you accused! Victimized by a
cruel and heartless society! (The Judge and Jury are all weeping)
I say, gentlemen of the Jury, there is ~~no~~ verdict - and only one
verdict - that will stand for Justice in this case - RELEASE
HIM! (There is a great burst of applause).

1st 3: (In unison) Release him! Release him!

2nd 3: Kill the Judge! (Judge exits hurriedly)

1st 3: Release him, Release him!

2nd 3: CUTHBERT for governor!

1st 3: Hurray! Hurray!

(They seize CUTHBERT - place him on their shoulders and carry him about the
stage - cheering wildly and waving flags. The pianist is playing "The Stars
and Stripes Forever". And it is blasting forth on the P.A. system. At last
they lead him to the Judge's stand. The noise stops abruptly.)

CUTHBERT: Thank you! Thank you! For my first order as your governor, I ask
that you bring before me the members of the Review Board - as well as all
of my former supervisors. But before I pass judgment on them, . (He claps
his hands) I declare a holiday and ask that you bring forth six dancing
girls for my delight!

(The six dancing girls enter - perform - then take their places around
CUTHBERT.)

CUTHBERT: Lovely! Lovely! And now I am ready to pass Judgment on my super-
visors. Guard, please bring them before me.

(Supervisors, with name cards on their backs, had hands tied behind them,
are led onto the stage.

1st 3: Burn them in oil!

2nd 3: . . . for 90 years!

1st 3: Beat them with horse whips!

2nd 3: . . . for 90 years!

1st 3: Chain them in the grease pit!

2nd 3: . . . for 90 years!

CUTHBERT: Stop! No, my friends - the quality of mercy is not strained. I shall not bring down my vengeance to bear upon these poor, ignorant people. After all, they did not have the intelligence to recognize my superiority. Because of my great kindness, I command that they be set free and given 20 minutes to gather their belongings and get out of town!!

(The supervisors rush to CUTHBERT -- kissing his hand and smothering him gratitude.) The others are all cheering him madly.)

1st 3: CUTHBERT CAHOON . . .

2nd 3: The greatest man in the world!

1st 3: CUTHBERT CAHOON . . .

2nd 3: Our Hero!

(The lights are beginning to fade)

1st 3: Cuthbert Cahoon . . .

2nd. 3: For President!

1st. 3: Cuthbert Cahoon . . .

VOICE: (From far off @ growing louder) Cahoon - Cahoon - Cuthbert Cahoon (ALL on stage are freezing in their positions until the stage is completely dark and there is heard nothing but the voice.) CUTHBERT CAHOON! ROLL OUT!

BLACKOUT

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring transparency and accountability in the organization's operations.

2. The second part of the document outlines the specific procedures and protocols that must be followed when conducting these activities. It provides a clear framework for ensuring consistency and compliance with relevant regulations and standards.

3. The third part of the document details the roles and responsibilities of the various departments and individuals involved in the process. It ensures that everyone understands their contribution to the overall success of the organization.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of regular communication and reporting. It highlights the need for timely updates and clear communication channels to facilitate the flow of information and address any issues that may arise.

5. The fifth part of the document provides a summary of the key points and conclusions drawn from the analysis. It reinforces the importance of the outlined procedures and the commitment to maintaining high standards of performance.

6. The sixth part of the document discusses the potential challenges and risks associated with the implementation of the proposed changes. It offers strategies to mitigate these risks and ensure a smooth transition to the new system.

7. The seventh part of the document outlines the timeline and milestones for the implementation of the proposed changes. It provides a clear roadmap for the organization to follow, ensuring that all tasks are completed on schedule.

8. The eighth part of the document discusses the importance of ongoing monitoring and evaluation. It emphasizes the need for regular reviews to assess the effectiveness of the implemented changes and make necessary adjustments.

9. The ninth part of the document provides a final summary and reiterates the organization's commitment to transparency, accountability, and continuous improvement. It expresses confidence in the ability of the organization to successfully implement the proposed changes.

10. The tenth part of the document discusses the importance of stakeholder engagement and communication. It highlights the need for regular updates and clear communication channels to ensure that all stakeholders are informed and involved in the process.

11. The eleventh part of the document provides a final summary and reiterates the organization's commitment to transparency, accountability, and continuous improvement. It expresses confidence in the ability of the organization to successfully implement the proposed changes.

12. The twelfth part of the document discusses the importance of stakeholder engagement and communication. It highlights the need for regular updates and clear communication channels to ensure that all stakeholders are informed and involved in the process.

13. The thirteenth part of the document provides a final summary and reiterates the organization's commitment to transparency, accountability, and continuous improvement. It expresses confidence in the ability of the organization to successfully implement the proposed changes.

14. The fourteenth part of the document discusses the importance of stakeholder engagement and communication. It highlights the need for regular updates and clear communication channels to ensure that all stakeholders are informed and involved in the process.

CUTHBERT CAHOON *** THE RETURN

(Scene - the office of Mr. Wisner. Mr. Wisner is discovered busy at his desk. An office boy enters.)

OFFICE BOY: CUTHBERT CAHOON to see you, sir.

MR. WISNER: Oh, yes. Send him in please. (Boy exits).

CUTHBERT: (Entering dressed in very flashy clothes and smoking a big cigar. He speaks loud and cockily. - sits on the desk and blows great clouds of smoke in Mr. Wisner's face at frequent intervals.) (Slapping Mr. Wisner on the back roughly) - Well, Well, Well, - Ereetings, chief! How's tricks!

MR. WISNER: (With scorn) Hello, CAHOON!

CUTHBERT: It sure is great being back in this old dump! Things don't seem to have changed very much. - still the same old suffer mill it always was! (Laughs loudly and slaps Mr. Wisner on the back),

MR. WISNER: (In white heat) Yesssss.....

CUTHBERT: Well, old man, ain't ya gonna ask me how I'm doin' and all that stuff?

MR. WISNER: Ummmmmmmm.....

CUTHBERT: (Very arrogantly) Well, sir,- I'm makin' \$2.50 an hour turning a wheel on a machine in a factory down home - Probablv that's twice as much as you're making. And I'm running a little Bookie on the side - clean up as much as \$200 a week!!! Paint the town red every night! Every tomato in the town is running after me! Here have a cigar!

MR. WISNER: (Coldly as he picks up the) No thank you.

CUTHBERT: O.K., O.K., if that's the kind od a guy you are! Well, I gotta race off now, - I've got a Caddy parked outside - picked it up in Bay City last week - I'm..... Sav, who are you phoning!

MR. WISNER: Hello, Michigan Hall - please make room for another boy.
CUTHBERT CAHOON = P.V.....

BLACKOUT

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..

APPENDIX III

THE MOONEY PROBLEM CHECK LIST

1950
REVISION

MOONEY PROBLEM CHECK LIST

ROSS L. MOONEY

Bureau of Educational Research
Ohio State University

J JUNIOR
HIGH
SCHOOL
FORM

HPD
S
HF
MWF
BG
PG
SC
TOTAL

Age..... Date of birth..... Boy..... Girl.....

Grade in school..... Name of school.....

Name of the person to whom you are to turn in this paper.....

Your name Date.....

DIRECTIONS

This is a list of some of the problems of boys and girls. You are to pick out the problems which are troubling you.

Read the list slowly, and as you come to a problem which is troubling you, draw a line under it. For example, if you are often bothered by headaches, you would draw a line under the first item, like this, "1. Often have headaches."

When you have finished reading through the whole list and marking the problems which are troubling you, please answer the questions on Page 5.

Copyright 1950

The Psychological Corporation
522 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y.

DIRECTIONS: Read the list slowly, and as you come to a problem which troubles you, draw a line under it.

-
1. Often have headaches
 2. Don't get enough sleep
 3. Have trouble with my teeth
 4. Not as healthy as I should be
 5. Not getting outdoors enough

 6. Getting low grades in school
 7. Afraid of tests
 8. Being a grade behind in school
 9. Don't like to study
 10. Not interested in books

 11. Being an only child
 12. Not living with my parents
 13. Worried about someone in the family
 14. Parents working too hard
 15. Never having any fun with mother or dad

 16. Spending money foolishly
 17. Having to ask parents for money
 18. Having no regular allowance
 19. Family worried about money
 20. Having no car in the family

 21. Not allowed to use the family car
 22. Not allowed to run around with the kids I like
 23. Too little chance to go to parties
 24. Not enough time for play and fun
 25. Too little chance to do what I want to do

 26. Slow in making friends
 27. Bashful
 28. Being left out of things
 29. Never chosen as a leader
 30. Wishing people liked me better

 31. Being nervous
 32. Taking things too seriously
 33. Getting too excited
 34. Being afraid of making mistakes
 35. Failing in so many things I try to do

 36. Too short for my age
 37. Too tall for my age
 38. Having poor posture
 39. Poor complexion or skin trouble
 40. Not good looking

 41. Afraid of failing in school work
 42. Trouble with arithmetic
 43. Trouble with spelling or grammar
 44. Slow in reading
 45. Trouble with writing

 46. Sickness at home
 47. Death in the family
 48. Mother or father not living
 49. Parents separated or divorced
 50. Parents not understanding me

 51. Too few nice clothes
 52. Wanting to earn some of my own money
 53. Wanting to buy more of my own things
 54. Not knowing how to buy things wisely
 55. Too little spending money

 56. Girls don't seem to like me
 57. Boys don't seem to like me
 58. Going out with the opposite sex
 59. Dating
 60. Not knowing how to make a date

 61. Being teased
 62. Being talked about
 63. Feelings too easily hurt
 64. Too easily led by other people
 65. Picking the wrong kind of friends

 66. Getting into trouble
 67. Trying to stop a bad habit
 68. Sometimes not being as honest as I should be
 69. Giving in to temptations
 70. Lacking self-control
-

-
71. Not eating the right food
 72. Often not hungry for my meals
 73. Overweight
 74. Underweight
 75. Missing too much school because of illness
 76. Not spending enough time in study
 77. Too much school work to do at home
 78. Can't keep my mind on my studies
 79. Worried about grades
 80. Not smart enough
 81. Being treated like a small child at home
 82. Parents favoring a brother or sister
 83. Parents making too many decisions for me
 84. Parents expecting too much of me
 85. Wanting things my parents won't give me
 86. Restless to get out of school and into a job
 87. Not knowing how to look for a job
 88. Needing to find a part-time job now
 89. Having less money than my friends have
 90. Having to work too hard for the money I get
 91. Nothing interesting to do in my spare time
 92. So often not allowed to go out at night
 93. Not allowed to have dates
 94. Wanting to know more about girls
 95. Wanting to know more about boys
 96. Wanting a more pleasing personality
 97. Being made fun of
 98. Being picked on
 99. Being treated like an outsider
 100. People finding fault with me
 101. Not having as much fun as other kids have
 102. Worrying
 103. Having bad dreams
 104. Lacking self-confidence
 105. Sometimes wishing I'd never been born
 106. Often have a sore throat
 107. Catch a good many colds
 108. Often get sick
 109. Often have pains in my stomach
 110. Afraid I may need an operation
 111. Don't like school
 112. School is too strict
 113. So often feel restless in classes
 114. Not getting along with a teacher
 115. Teachers not practicing what they preach
 116. Being criticized by my parents
 117. Parents not liking my friends
 118. Parents not trusting me
 119. Parents old-fashioned in their ideas
 120. Unable to discuss certain problems at home
 121. Choosing best subjects to take next term
 122. Deciding what to take in high school
 123. Wanting advice on what to do after high school
 124. Wanting to know more about college
 125. Wanting to know more about trades
 126. No place to entertain friends
 127. Ill at ease at social affairs
 128. Trouble in keeping a conversation going
 129. Not sure of my social etiquette
 130. Not sure about proper sex behavior
 131. Awkward in meeting people
 132. Wanting to be more like other people
 133. Feeling nobody understands me
 134. Missing someone very much
 135. Feeling nobody likes me
 136. Being careless
 137. Daydreaming
 138. Forgetting things
 139. Being lazy
 140. Not taking some things seriously enough
-

- | | |
|--|---|
| 141. Can't hear well | 176. Nose or sinus trouble |
| 142. Can't talk plainly | 177. Trouble with my feet |
| 143. Trouble with my eyes | 178. Not being as strong as some other kids |
| 144. Smoking | 179. Too clumsy and awkward |
| 145. Getting tired easily | 180. Bothered by a physical handicap |
| 146. Textbooks hard to understand | 181. Dull classes |
| 147. Trouble with oral reports | 182. Too little freedom in classes |
| 148. Trouble with written reports | 183. Not enough discussion in classes |
| 149. Poor memory | 184. Not interested in certain subjects |
| 150. Afraid to speak up in class | 185. Made to take subjects I don't like |
| 151. Family quarrels | 186. Clash of opinions between me and my parents |
| 152. Not getting along with a brother or sister | 187. Talking back to my parents |
| 153. Not telling parents everything | 188. Mother |
| 154. Wanting more freedom at home | 189. Father |
| 155. Wanting to live in a different neighborhood | 190. Wanting to run away from home |
| 156. Needing a job during vacations | 191. Afraid of the future |
| 157. Needing to know my vocational abilities | 192. Not knowing what I really want |
| 158. Needing to decide on an occupation | 193. Concerned about military service |
| 159. Needing to know more about occupations | 194. Wondering if I'll ever get married |
| 160. Wondering if I've chosen the right vocation | 195. Wondering what becomes of people when they die |
| 161. Not knowing what to do on a date | 196. Learning how to dance |
| 162. Girl friend | 197. Keeping myself neat and looking nice |
| 163. Boy friend | 198. Thinking too much about the opposite sex |
| 164. Deciding whether I'm in love | 199. Wanting more information about sex matters |
| 165. Deciding whether to go steady | 200. Embarrassed by talk about sex |
| 166. Getting into arguments | 201. Being jealous |
| 167. Getting into fights | 202. Disliking someone |
| 168. Losing my temper | 203. Being disliked by someone |
| 169. Being stubborn | 204. Keeping away from kids I don't like |
| 170. Hurting people's feelings | 205. No one to tell my troubles to |
| 171. Feeling ashamed of something I've done | 206. Sometimes lying without meaning to |
| 172. Being punished for something I didn't do | 207. Can't forget some mistakes I've made |
| 173. Swearing, dirty stories | 208. Can't make up my mind about things |
| 174. Thinking about heaven and hell | 209. Afraid to try new things by myself |
| 175. Afraid God is going to punish me | 210. Finding it hard to talk about my troubles |

HPD
S
HF
MWF
BG
PG
SC
TOTAL

DIRECTIONS: When you have finished marking the problems which are troubling you, answer the questions on page 5.

APPENDIX IV

OPINIONS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF B.V.S. PLAINERS MEMBERS FOLLOWING PAROLE

NOTE: Along with the correspondence received from ex-members, the response of members to the question; "What do you like most about the group?" is included.

This question appeared on the check list "Looking at Groups" which was administered to the members while in the institution and again after parole. Other than these responses, the results of the check list were of little significance and it was decided to omit them from this study.

CORRESPONDENCE AND OPINION

WARREN . . "What I like most about the group."

No replies

July 11, 1952
Detroit, Michigan

Dear J. C.

Well I finally made it and boy do I feel good. I have not had time to do much and I can't get into any of my clothes.

About that trip, I think I can make it but I'm not sure, but you let me know when and where it is.

Tell all of the players I said "Hello" and I hope Rod gets out soon.

I can't think of much to write so I'll cut it off here. But if you come to Detroit drop in and see me.

Your pal,

December 13, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner:

I am sorry that I have not written you before this, but you know that writing is not one of the things that I like to do, and everytime I sit down to write you a letter something else comes up that I have to do, but I will try to tell you how I have been getting along so far.

Whe I first got out, I got me a job and worked the rest of the summer. When school started, I entered Northwestern High school. That's where I am writing this letter.

Tell everyone I said "Hello" and tell the players to keep up the good work. I know that they are doing good work, and tell your wife that I said to keep up the good cooking because I will try to get down there Christmas and if I do I will be good and hungry.

I talked to Les (a former Player) the other day over the telephone, and if I come he might come with me, down

there for Christmas. My telephone number is ----. Well that's all for now.

Yours truly,

DAFFNY . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"The unity, friendliness and warmth that was shown by each other. The feeling of success that came with each venture entered in. It was and still is a helleva good group in my estimation."

From parole

"As former president of the Players, I had a deeper interest in the club (this interest wasn't spurred on by the presidency) and I can see no flaws in the club at all. I liked the idea of tightness in the group -- feeling close to every players -- the prestige involved."

July 28, 1952

Mr. Crowner:

Well I'm home and pretty settled now so I guess it's safe to write now. I just got out of work and am pretty tired. I tried to avoid my buddies but last Saturday I ran into one of them when I went to change a tire at a gas station. He has a convert and I have a weakness for converts so we went out that night. Cruising around the town getting used to things again.

Well I guess it's time to say what I really though of the Players. From the beginning I was interested in the group. I am at a loss for words to express my feelings for the group at this time so I'll just say that is the only thing I miss from B.V.S.

I am driving quite a lot lately as I got my license and there are four cars at my disposal. Tell everybody I said Hi and tell Tony he'd better be good as a vice president or there will be an impeachment. The people I work for don't seem to let my little escapade interfere with my employment as I have more work than I can handle. Well for that matter nobody seems to hold it against me. Well, got to go now so I'll close

Write soon

P.S. For the good of the players take my advice and execute 'Gary'. Ha Ha.

Hello Big Jim

I'm sorry for not having written sooner but as I can offer no acceptable excuse I will just say I'm sorry. I quit school and as you so bluntly put it, it was as much my idea as my Dad's. I have a good job and a car??? and as yet I have felt no desire to go out and raise hell. I haven't seen too much of my old buddies which explains the aforesaid sentence. Not putting the blame on the, but they are easily talked into most anything. I congratulate you and 'our' E.V.S. Players for a superb performance on the revival of the play entitled "Street Corner" as I know it was a huge success.

I was sorry to hear about Les (a former Player) but I'm sure he'll pull through as from my previous experience with him he seemed to possess the strength and will power to pull through a downfall like this.

I wrote a poem back in April about E.V.S. I will send you a copy as soon as I can locate it. I was planning on coming up and take you up on that Sunday dinner you promised me but my car isn't going too well so it will have to wait as will the continuation of this letter as tomorrow is a work day. Hoping to hear from you soon.

Till then,

October 17, 1952

Mr. Crowner

As of yet I haven't found out anything about this accelerated school program as I've been too busy. I got home after work, phoned and he was gone (Mr. Ryder). I am going to ask Haley (I've forgotten his first name to ask Mr. Ryder about it. 'Floy' works at the same place I do as of today. He seems to have forgotten the players already by his words to me. Can think of nothing else to write so I'll say so long for now.

from a true friend to a true friend,

November 1, 1952

Mr. Crowner

I'm going to go to night school, that's definite, but Tuesday I find out what course, I think 'Floy' joined the Marines last week so he doesn't work at My place anymore.

I guess you owe me some sort of congratulations as before I got out we made some sort of pact that if I was still out by Oct. 25th you would treat me to a chicken dinner. Well look at the calendar.

Tell Gene I said Hi and lots of luck. Is 'Gary' still as conceited as ever? It's about time for elections again isn't it? The Players ought to impeach him. Well how's everything up there? Is Les (a former Player) or 'Warren' still writing. I hope everything is ok with your family.

I got a ten cent raise or did I tell you in my last letter? Tell Woody I said Hi and be good. I have to put a clutch in my car tomorrow and in a way I'll be glad and sad. Glad, because I'll have transportation and sad because that heap makes an awfully big dent in my pay check.

I was looking over my old membership card today and it really brings back fond memories.

Well Mr. Crowner I am running low in the thought department and I've got to get a letter off to Jim (another B.V.S. staff member) yet, too. Write soon

Be good.

December 2, 1952

Mr. Crowner

Sorry not to have written sooner, but I'm working pretty late from 8:00 to 5:30 from 7:00 to 11:00 so you can see I've had my hands full. I enrolled in high school but was too late. I'll start in January.

I enjoyed the Supplement (B.V.S. Newsletter). I even found my name. It makes me feel good to know the Players think of me. I am sorry to hear of all the guys I know coming back. How's Woody doing? Tell all the Players I said keep up the good work and give them my congratulations for a swell job of "Off Detail". Woody got in the play one way or another.

Don't know about that weekend as yet. I would like to come up in my car and I'm going to have it fixed next week. I'll bet Mrs. Vaughn is tickled pink about the Glee Club's new robes. Well it's about one and tomorrow is a work day, so I'd better say goodbye for now.

Have a good Thanksgiving.

Your friend,

Tell everyone Hi.

February 4, 1953

Mr. Crowner

I offer no excuse for my not writing. Every time I would prepare to correspond I would get waylaid. But I will try to bring you up to date on the doings in this part of town. I see no chance of going back to school as the term has already begun and there are still a few debts to answer to. Jim Miller (B.V.S. office staff) writes that you are sick with the flu. I hope this letter will find you in better health. I had hopes of visiting you this Saturday but the future looks dim.

I met Guy P. (a former Player) and he is in the Air Force. How are things at The Place? I am still working at Advance Electric as a stock boy. One more year and I'll be able to get an electrical apprenticeship. Tell all the Players I said Hello (past and present). Tell Woody (a former Player) to take it cool. Has anybody else I knew come back. You recall Mike K. don't you? I saw him downtown a while back. What a cocky little shit.

Tell your wife I said Hello. How is the reducing treatment coming along? Has it showed results? When are you going to have another show. with 3 members it will be rather difficult even for a one act play.

Well give my best to all the faculty and the few remaining boys I know there as tomorrow's a work day.

Your friend

RICHARD . . "What I like most about the group."

No replies

August 9, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner

Arrived home about seven o'clock last night. Had to pick up my Dad from work at six o'clock. Got into Flint at 11:30 yesterday noon. Went downtown and bought myself a pair of double stitch suedes. Bought them on sale for \$4.94 . . Pretty cheap, huh.

Last night I stayed home and played records until 2:30 a.m. Dad bought a new record player and radio. Monday I am going downtown to see about either getting a job or getting into General Motors Tech. The Genesee county agent is working on it for me. I am also going to see my P.O. Monday.

Sorry I didn't get over around school yesterday morning, but Mr. Preadmore said that I didn't have any time to run around over there. I was down at the bus station by a quarter to nine. Ask Jim Miller (both Mr. Preadmore and Mr. Miller are B.V.S. staff members) if he got the money I left in the business office for him.

I am going to go to Mass and Communion tomorrow for sure. I think I will be going to Chesaning to church.

Mr. Crowner, someday I hope to be able to come back and pay you a Social visit. I enjoyed my association with you and the players.

Yours truly,

September 3, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner

Sorry I haven't answered your letter before this but I just didn't get around to it until tonight.

Everything is coming along fine now. Nobody says anything any more. I am getting along exceedingly well. No trouble at all.

I am going back to school tomorrow. My subjects will be English Lit., Physics, geometry, Government and Economics,

typing. Pretty rough subjects, but got to have them in order to graduate in June. They put me in the twelfth grade.

Joe, the guy my Mom goes with, (his) folks own a farm so he bought a tractor and tools so I could work it. I will be working every night after school and on Saturdays. Pretty nice, eh.

Very glad to hear that the Players pulled out of the rut. You got some good boys as members now. That is just what you want for the good of the Players. I sure miss them.

I am not going with the girl I was when I was over there, the red head any more. I got tired of her. I am going with a very nice girl in Clio. She is just about 5'1", short job.

Well, Mr. Crowner, I have to close for now and work for school tomorrow. Answer soon please. Tell Father I said Hello.

God Bless you

November 25, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner

Sorry I haven't written before this but I have been busy. I was working thirteen hours a day on construction. Making \$2.02 an hour. Pretty good, eh. Got layed off from that company though. Now I think I am going to work for another company that pays \$2.75 an hour. I want to finish my guitar course and get my own hillbilly band going. That is what I want.

I have that form filled out. Am mailing it with this.

How are the Players coming? Fine, I hope. Well, so long for now. It is 2 a.m.

Goodnight

On Christmas card

Dear Mr. Crowner

Just a few lines to let you know I am ok. How is everything with you and the Players. Tell them I wish them a Merry Christmas. I have gotten me a new dog now. German Shephard and Collie. My other got to be so mean that he would even take a snap at me. Well Jim that is all for now. Be seeing you soon maybe.

Blessings,

United States Army
April 25, 1953

Hi ya Mr. Crowner

Well I joined the Army. I tried to call you one day but Mr. Taber (B.V.S. staff member) said you had gone to Boston on a convention. Sorry I didn't get to talk with you. But I will come up to see you after I get out of the Army. I mean after Basic Training. We haven't started yet but we will as soon as we get ten more men to fill our company of two hundred men.

It sure is beautiful country around here. (Tacoma, Washington). Big tall pine trees, mountains with the peaks covered with snow. Real pretty sight.

The time I spent in B.V.S. sure has helped me in the Army. I have learned to accept discipline as it comes and to hold my temper. We have a real nice Platoon Sergeant. He is a colored fellow. Never jumps on anyone unless he has to.

How are the Players coming along? I hope they are still perking and still have the same standing as they did when I was there. Have you heard from 'Warren' or any of the others that were in the Players when I was there?

I go to Mass every Sunday and try to make Communion too. Well Jim I have to go now. Please write back soon. Glad to get all the mail I can.

Your Godson,

GIVE . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"We all have some of the same interests. There's always a friendly feeling somewhere in the group."

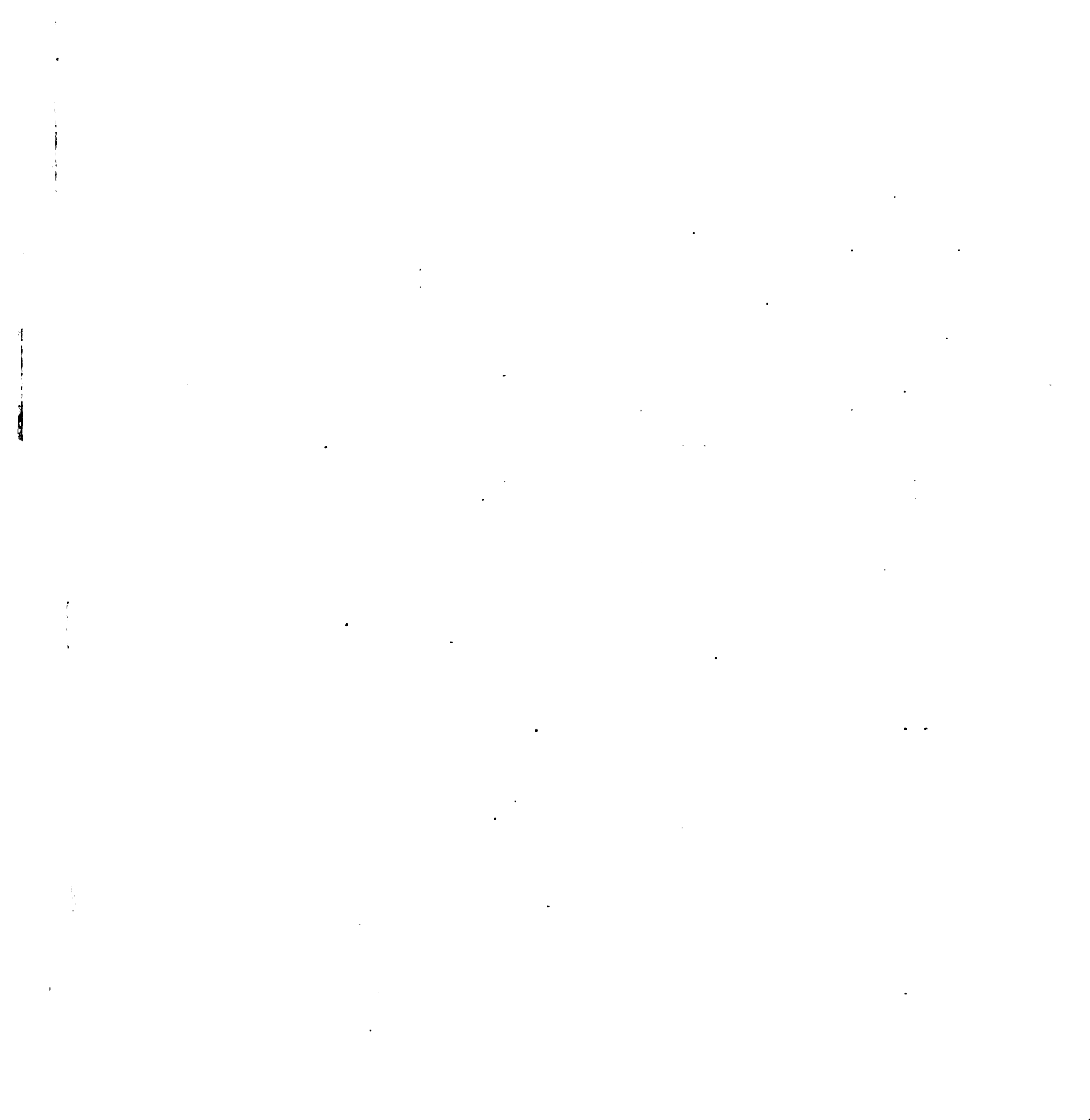
From parole -- November 7

"I like (it) because when you have troubles there are always people willing to help you with them. Also there is a warm feeling among the boys which I have not felt elsewhere."

On Christmas Card

Dear Mr. Crowner

I'm sorry I haven't written sooner but I am very busy.



I'm working nine hours a day in a furniture factory. I'm making 95¢ an hour. I'm doing very well and am very happy. I hope you and the Players are all well and I hope the play is coming along ok. I'm sorry I won't be able to see it but I know I can't get down. Well I'm not a very good writer so I'll close now.

Yours truly,

P.S. Tell the Players I wish them best of luck with their Play. I hope they got a new president.

ELDON . . "what I like most about the group."

From parole

"what I like most about the Players was that most of them understood you and you understood them so that you could help each other on their problems and you could talk freely and naturally."

October 18, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner and Players

Well I have been home one month and six days now and am getting along fine. The Players sure helped me a great deal. I realize that now more than ever. Well I'm getting along good in school this year. I'm in the 11th. The other day I bought a 1950 Mercury club coupe convertible but I feel confident I will not get in trouble over it. I sure hope the group stays in good spirits throughout the show and I wish them success. Say Hi to everybody for me.

By the way have you heard anything about 'Danny'? I often wonder what happened to him. And how is 'Richard' getting along. Okay, I hope. I sure miss all the boys and meetings. Did the play 'Street Corner' for the Chaplains come off okay? Well as I am no hand at writing I guess I'll sign off for now.

Best regards,
'Eldon'
Always the Player

TONY . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"When I first got in it was a group. Most everyone thought the same way. Doing it together."

From parole

"We helped boys that we could help and had fun doing it. Some boys took advantage of the group and used the group for their own enjoyment."

November 4, 1952

Mr. Crowner

Received your envelope, glad to hear from you. Sorry I had not written sooner. How are all the Players and everyone?

I'm working as a machinist running a lathe at Springfield Manufacturing, making a dollar eighty-one an hour. I assist a die maker in making dies in and for a punch press.

Ralph (a former classmate) lives down the street now and he's doing fine. He owns a souped up forty Ford. Ralph and I will be coming up in a couple weeks soon as I get my car fixed. I threw the transmission by power shifting from third back to second. Well see you soon.

Thanks,

P.S. excuse the writing.

November 11, 1952

Mr. Crowner

Glad to hear from you and the boys. I'm sorry about 'Warren' and 'Gene'. (Their home reports were not approved). I had to quit where I was working and I'm going back to school -- night school. I'm working for a contractor on a winter job.

I'm moving into -----in another month. My Dad bought a house in a nice section.

I don't see much of Ralph. He got another job working afternoons. I was wrong about that kid. I thought he wouldn't last, but I guess everybody's wrong once in a while. Thanks. Glad to hear from you.

A Player,

P.S. Say Hello to the boys.

FRED . . "What I like most about the group."

From parole

"I think the Players are a fine group and I think they can help a boy, if the boy wants to be helped."

GARY . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"Our group is composed of a very likeable group of boys. And something goes wrong with one boy and he has a problem, we all get together and try to help him solve it. But most of all we don't try to solve it for him, we try to help him solve it for himself."

From parole

"What I like most about our group is that somehow we banded together to make a solid group. It was something that I can't explain. Bit it was there because I could feel it. It was like part of me and part of everybody in the group put together to make one thing."

DUANE . . "What I like most about the group."

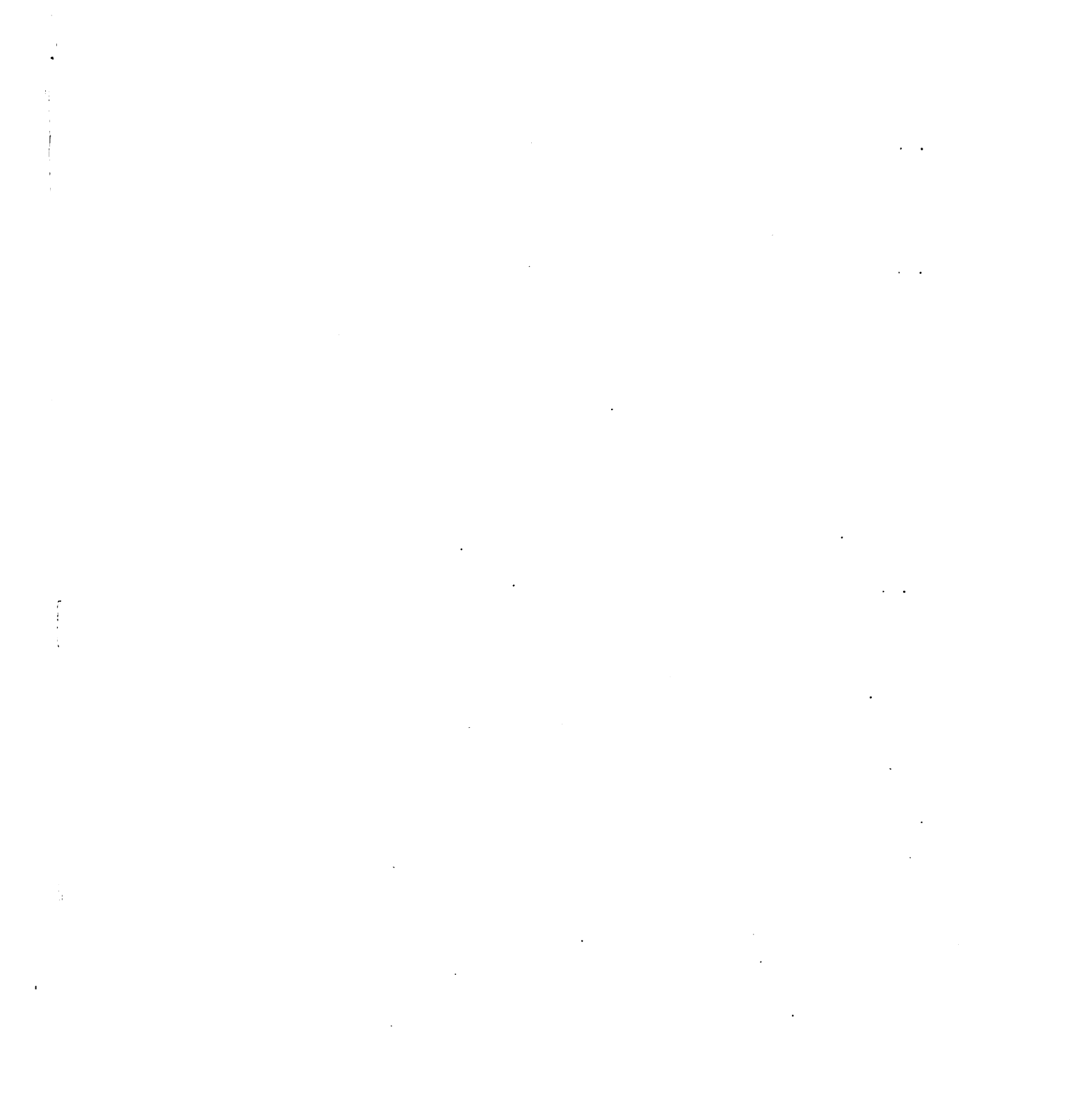
From parole

"I liked the way the group worked together and everybody was enjoying themselves. I liked to go to the meetings also."

October 16, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner:

I was very glad to hear from you and glad to know you are fine. I am sorry about not writing sooner but I have been so busy since I have been home that I haven't had time for anything. I am writing to three of my buddies in the Navy and one of them is coming home on leave in eight more days. I am also glad to know that the Players are running smoothly again; tell all of them I said Hi and wish them a lot of luck on this play. I am going to school and playing football but we haven't been doing much this year. Our first game was with Auskegon St. Mary's. They beat us 33 to 21. Then we played Ludington, St. Simon's. We won that one 14 to 0. Then we played our first conference game of the season against Montague and lost 13 to 7. Then last Friday night we played another conference game with Scottville and lost again 12 to 0.



but you have to admit they have all been close games. I made two touchdowns against St. Mary's.

Yours truly,

P.S. Oh yes, tell the group to kick 'Gary' out of office.

NEAL . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"We were a good group and had a good time all of the time we were together. It was sort of a brotherly fellowship. I truly had a fine time while I was a member."

From parole

"It was the first and best club I have ever been in. Although it sometimes got a little dull and some of the life came out of it, I couldn't think of belong to better club."

October 31, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner,

Well, I guess it's about time I'm writing you, I received your letter a couple of weeks ago but just didn't get around to writing, but, I got your card the other day so I guess I had better get this out right away. How are you? I'm fine. Tell all of the Players Hello, also Mrs. Crowner.

My Mother and I extend an invitation to you if you are ever in or around Detroit, you are certainly welcome to come and stay with us. In school I'm taking: English, Biology, Ancient world History, Machine Shop and Citizenship. I'm only going in the morning so I have a lot of spare time. I've applied for a job in a Super Market though to take up some of my time. About 2 weeks ago I was browsing through a "Magic Shop" and I met the man I used to work for. He invited me to dinner with two other magicians, Howard Thurston and Percy Abbott, so we traded tricks. I really had a fine time.

Say, I meant to ask you, How come 'Gene' is still there? When is 'Gary' getting out? Well I can't think of anything else, so will close for now.

Sincerely
Your Godson,

P.S. I hope you will accept our invitation.

On Christmas Card -- December 18

Dear Mr. Crowner,

Well, I haven't heard from you for quite a while now. How are you? I'm fine now. How is Mrs. Crowner? Tell her Hello. Have the Players been doing anything lately? Tell them all Hello. I haven't been up to Traverse City since I got out. But I'm going up Christmas Day. If you are down around Detroit, stop in -- and see us. Well I can't think of anything else for now.

Sincerely,
Your Godson

P.S. Write soon and often.

HERMAN . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"When you have any troubles you can always turn to them.
9/29.

"They try to talk each others' problems out." 11/10

From parole

"It gave a guy a chance to get acquainted with others' problems. And the others tried to find a solution for them."

November 25, 1952

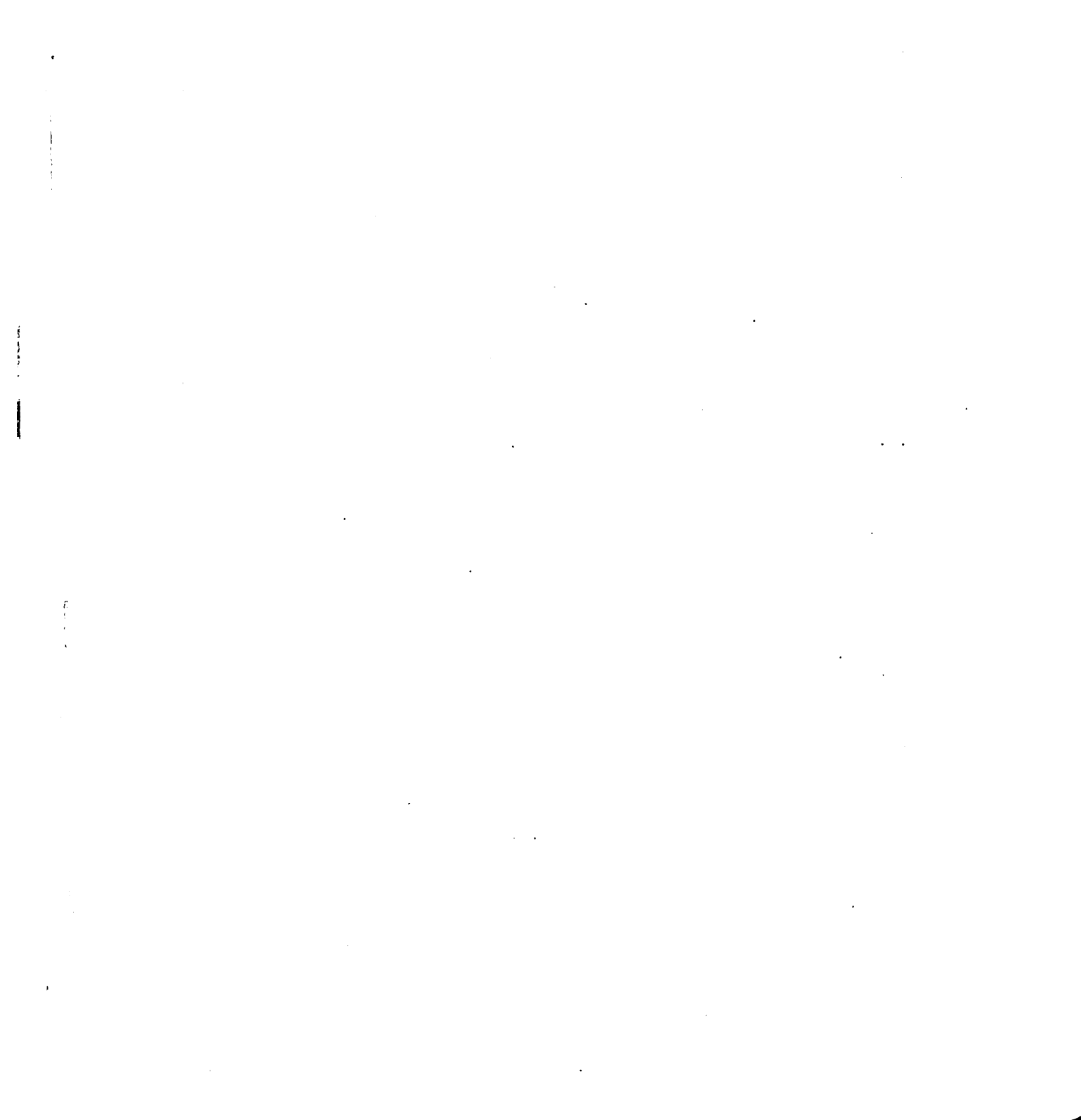
Dear Mr. Crowner,

I have a few minutes to spare so I decided to sit down and write you a few lines to let you know that I am ok.

I got home last Thursday night at 7 p.m. I am going to try to get a job. I went over to school the other day and they said that if I come back to school I would have to go to school for a full day and I wouldn't be able to take machine shop.

I went hunting over the weekend and didn't get anything. I was close enough to a doe to hit it over the head with my gun but I didn't want to take any chances and get caught and get sent back. I am going to go out again this week so I hope I can fill my license.

How are the Players coming along? If 'Gary' is still president, ask him for his resignation. Tell the rest of the



boys to make good and get out. I am not much of a letter writer so I will close and hope to hear from you soon.

Fast Player,

BART .. "What I like most about the group."

No replies

December 24, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner:

I guess I've waited a long time before writing this letter. I finally decided to write you and your Players a letter. I sure miss the old gang of Players. 'Gary' especially. Tell him I said Hello.

Well how did your show come off in November? Did everyone remember their parts? Hope so.

Well Mr. Crowner I guess you more than anyone are responsible for my success at home here outside of Mr. and Mrs. Coppack (cottage parents). I think your talks helped me a lot.

I made the honor roll at school. I got an A in English and an A in machine shop and 2 B's besides. Even surprised myself.

Well got to go now. Got to do some last minute wrapping.

Sincerely yours,

P.S. Will be up to see you so day unofficially, of course.

LEO . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"The things I liked most about the Players is that I can get along very well with group leader and the boys. We all get along very fine and I hope to stick with them until I go home."

From parole

"It's hard to know what to say because, everything we did in the group was to my liking. But there is one thing and that is that we're loyal to each other. And I'm glad I was in the B.V.S. Players."

November 19, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner,

Well I guess there really isn't much to say as of yet. I want to thank you very much for my start as a Player. What I mean is, as far as we know now I'm a member of the Pit and Balcony, a big players group here in Saginaw. And I'm also in the Saginaw Civic Choir and St. Peter and Paul's Church Choir.

Well Mr. Crowner I really haven't much to say. Oh, I was going to going to go back to school, but I was talking to my P.O. about going into the Navy in April. If my mother would sign, which she said she would, and he thought it would be good for me. So I'll be going in April. I'm working at a restaurant now at 50 cents an hour, but will be at Reliable Linen for 70 cents an hour next week. Well tell the group I said Hi.

Yours, as a Player

CCLIN . . "What I like most about the group."

From the institution

"It is a very interesting group and it also gives you self confidence." 9/29

"It gives you something and it helps to readjust you to outside life. Besides, it's fun." 11/10

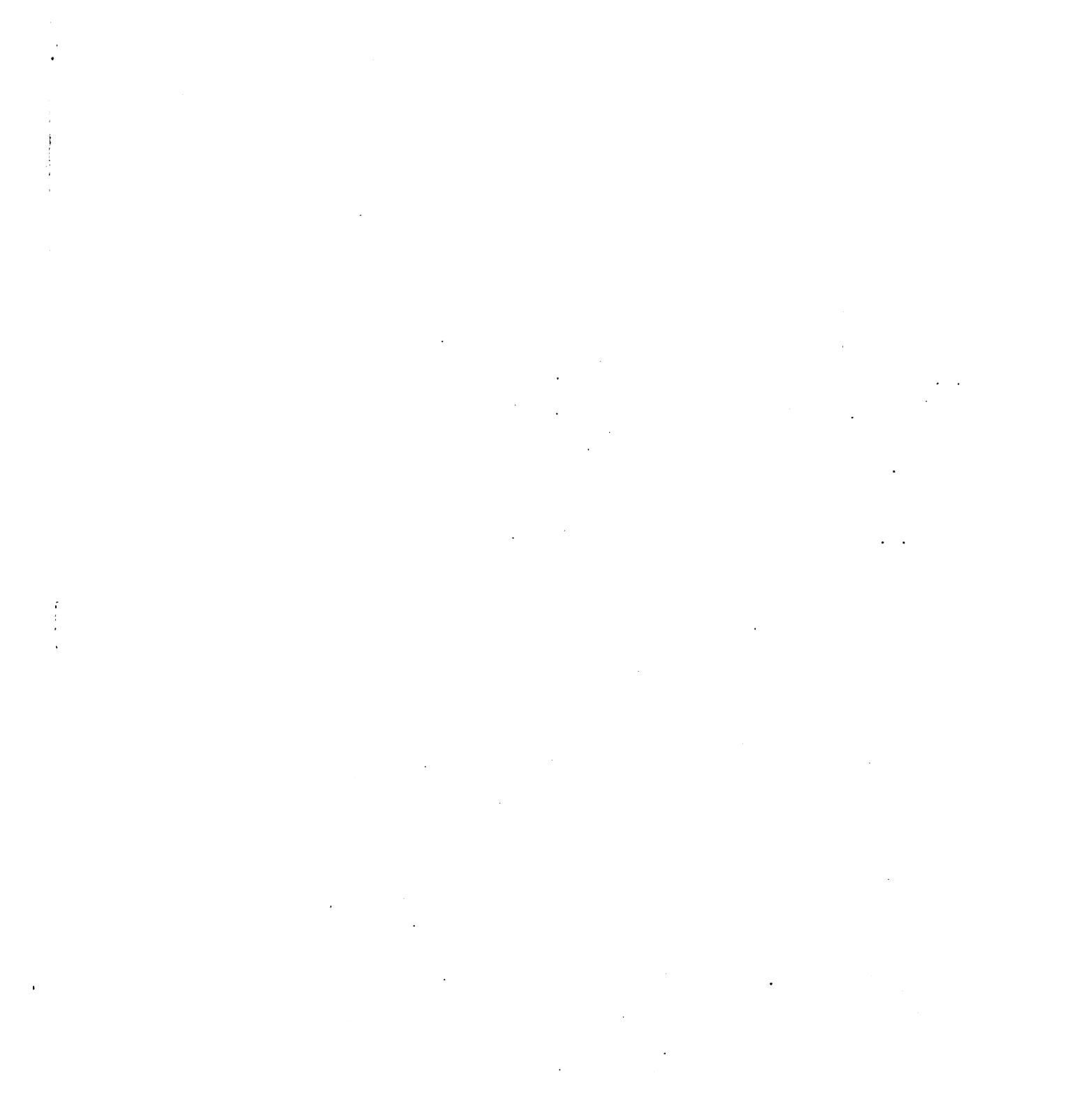
From parole

"I think that it's a very fine group because it gave me the initiative to do what I couldn't do before. It helps to re-establish a boy who has run against things out in society that he didn't understand."

December 2, 1952

Dear Mr. Crowner,

Just a few lines to let you know that everything's okay. I will be starting back to school this coming Monday. I can get a 6 weeks marking period before the semester ends. I talked to my principle and he said I have enough credits to graduate this June! Boy will that ever feel good. I'm making twenty dollars a week working in the gas station here at home. So I'm really getting along fine. Oh, by the way, I filled out that little test you wanted me to, so you'll probably get it the same time as this letter. I went deer-hunting but I didn't get anything. (Damn the luck, anyhow).



I'm not going with that girl anymore. I guess that she likes another boy better than me, so I'll just have to get another one. Well, I wish her the best of luck anyhow.

I'm buying a car next month. It's going to be a Model A Ford. I'm going to get a better one as soon as I can afford one. But that's quite a ways off just yet. How are the Players coming along? Any new members yet? Boy, I sure wish that I was back there to be in the play. My Mother says she thinks it's really nice. She says that she'd like to see it. But that's out of the question right now. The Seniors are going to Washington, D. C. this year. It's really going to be a good trip. (I hope). I'm going to see if I can find a girl (Senior) to go with. Then we can go on the Senior Trip together. Most of the other kids in my class have girls that are going to go with them, so I'm gonna try too. (Wish me luck, I may need it) !!

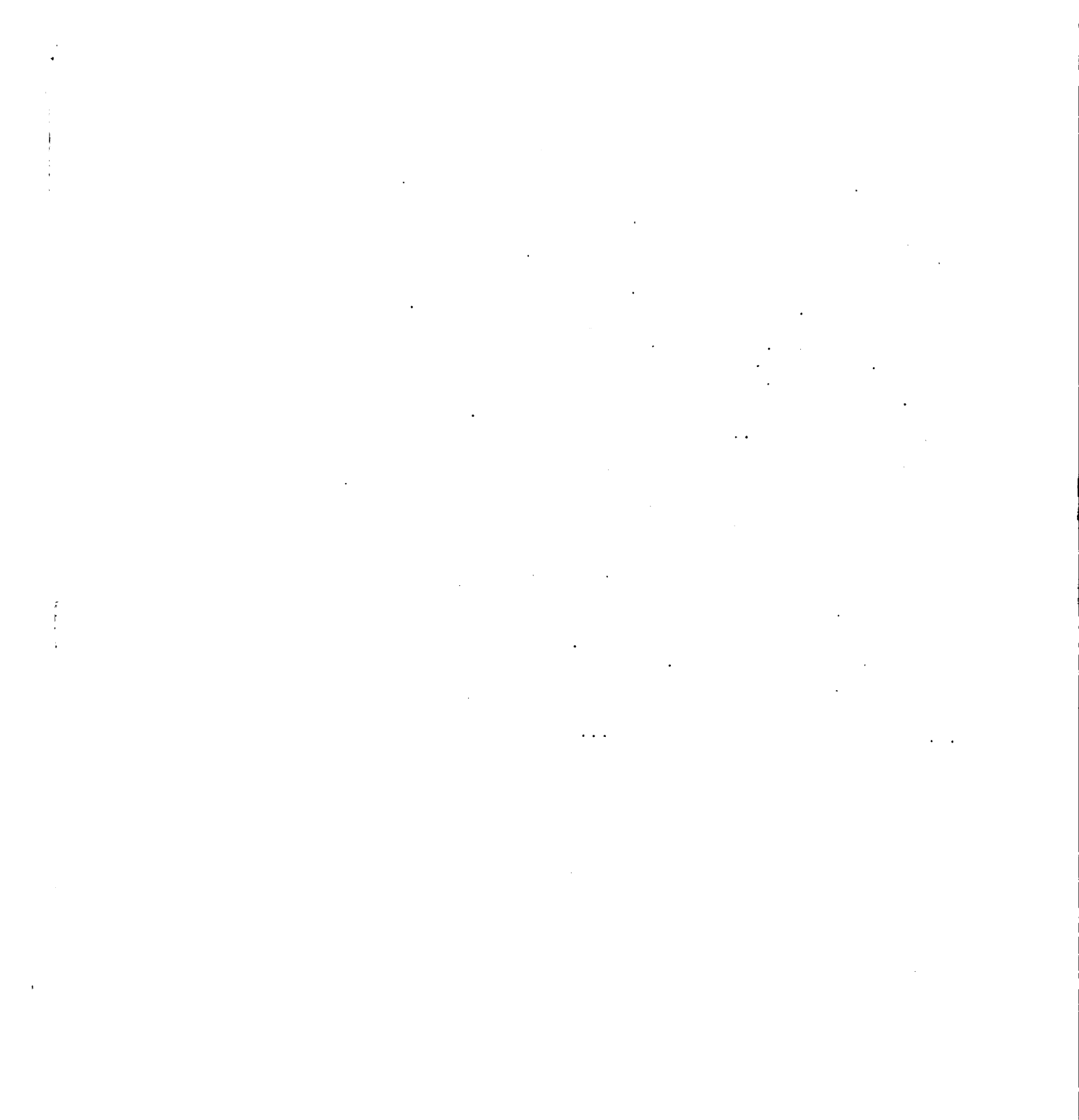
I'm working by myself tonight, but there isn't too much doing right now. So that's why I'm writing this letter now. I usually don't have much time. But I've got some now, so I might as well use it.

Who finally took the part of Scrooge? I can't remember if it were David or that other kid. Well, I have to clean up the station now, so write to me and tell me how everything's coming along.

And say Hello to the kids for me. (Especially Jim Miller) (member of the office staff).

Yours truly,

P.S. Best of luck with the Players!!!



INDEX OF TOPICS AND AUTHORS

A

- Academic School, 17, 175, 180
Staff, Hoover, Albert, 66, 74; Miller, James, 113, 116;
Pittman, Jess, 63; Vaughn, Marion, 74, 113, 115, 116,
117, 164, 176, 178, 180, 181
- Adler, Alfred, 6
- Adolescence, 4
- Aichhorn, August, 6
- American Group Therapy Association, 5
- American Legion, 67
- Anecdotal record, 194; technique, 21, 197
- Apathy of members toward group, 127, 128, 131
- Attention span of members in group, 70, 168, 170
- Attitude of members in group, (also see appendix IV), 1,
62, 68
- Authority within group (also see discipline), 68; reaction
to, 107, 112, 126
- Automobiles, attitude of members toward, 117

B

- Behavior, measurement of, 1; inmate, 13, 62; of members
outside of group, 132, 138, 144, 145, 157, 160, 161, 164,
168, 169, 171, 186, 189, 207; patterns, 158, 165, 180;
paradox, 151, 185
- Behavior problem children, treatment of, 6
- Bennett, Margaret E., 5
- Boy Scouts, 14
- Boys Vocational School, 2; admission policy, 13; administration,
18, 181; recreation program, 11; program, 13; staff, 13;
services, 63; Shelly, Ernest (Chief Psychologist), 13, 63,

65, 73, 93, 142, 176, 207, 210

B.V.S. Players, 3; activities, 15; application for membership, 14; constitution, 12; election of officers, 106, 130; equipment, 19; facilities, 19; membership, 12, 209; goals, 14; requirements for membership, 15, 102, 106, 108; membership cards, 66; meetings, 16; "parliamentary procedure", 12; organization, 16; structure, 13; traditions, 12, 173; quarters, 11, 19;

C

Case Conference Committee, 13, 138, 182, 186

Case Histories, 22-56

Casting, 11, 136, 137, 141, 157, 158, 160, 161

Catholic Chaplain, 94, 118

"Ceremonial Tree", 104, 121

Chess Club, 14

Classroom behavior of members, 105, 107, 110, 119, 122, 128, 131, 138, 164, 168, 169, 172, 173

Cliques within group, 116, 130

Comradie of members, 11, 59, 68, 85, 88, 104, 105, 110, 116, 128, 130, 134, 138, 151, 174, 177, 182, 184, 204

Conflicts, within group, 100, 131; intra-personal, 114, 115, 127, 145, 147, 148, 149, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159, 160, 177, 178, 187; with leader, 118, 128, 131, 132, 133, 137, 138, 146

Conflicts of club activities with other school activities, 124, 137, 139, 145, 159, 176, 205

Cooperation among members, 115, 116, 153, 182

Counselling, 5

Cottage parents, 14, 138, 146, 160, 164, 167, 170, 179, 185, 186, 205, 207, 208

D

Detail supervisors, 14, 179

Detention Cell ("5"), 14, 58, 65, 85, 93, 103, 138

Development of insight and tolerance in members, 106, 109, 120, 127, 128, 131, 132, 133, 166, 167, 168, 170, 184, 199, 200

Discipline, 13, 62; within group, 80, 81, 89, 102, 103, 111, 112, 114, 126, 131, 132, 159

Disciplinary Cottage (Ohio Hall), 84, 106, 136, 182

Dreikurs, Rudolph, 6

E

Eastern High School, 66, 158

Encyclopedia of Educational Research, 4

Entertainments, impromptu, 123, 124

Envy of members, 154, 178

Erickson, Clifford E., 5

Extra-curricular activity, 1

F

Five Months Review, 14, 107

Follow-up (also see appendix IV), 13

Freud, Sigmund, 6

Froelich, C. P., 5

G

Gangs, 7, 76, 90; types, 130

Glee Club, B.V.S., 11, 96, 175, 176, 180, 181, 209

Gleuck, Sheldon and Eleanor, 170

Gratitude as expressed by group members, 116

Group, patterns, 1; situations, 5; activity, clinical, 5; psychotherapy, 5; dynamics, 6; in training school, 6; understanding of, 7;

Group Activities Committee, 12, 14, 66, 75, 141, 160



Group introspection, 102, 128, 159, 168

Group loyalty, 75, 76, 77, 100, 102, 105, 106, 110, 111, 112, 118, 123, 124, 129, 130, 135, 143, 144, 157, 174, 200, 204, 205

Group pressure, 60, 61, 64, 65, 106, 125, 131, 133, 169

Guidance, through intensive group activity, 1; definition, 2; individual, 2; through group activity in public school, literature on, 4; group, 5, 67; individual, 83

H

Hamrin, Shirley A., 5

Hand, Harold C., 5

Harms, E., 6

Health problems, 175

Heterosexual contacts of members, 69, 150, 174

Hikes to the farm, 57, 104, 121, 123, 125, 130, 135

Hi-Y, 14, 65, 67; ball game with, 99 - 101, 197, 191

Home visit with "Danny", 161 - 164

Homosexuality, 141, 142, 178, 186

Honor cottage (Pennsylvania Hall), 79, 84, 86, 105, 106, 161, 164, 166, 167

I

Identification with group leader, 108, 110, 118, 129, 130, 155, 159, 162, 185, 187, 189, 197, 199, 200, 202, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211

Individual differences, 4, 83, 86, 87, 90

Individual goals, 21, 58, 62, 83

Institutionalized delinquent boys, definition of, 2; personality factors of, 170

Integration within group, 109, 127, 128

Interview, 5, 63

K

Konopka, Gisela, 7

Kuder Preference Record, 70

L

Lansing Civic Players Guild, 18, 60, 74, 164

Lassner, 8

Leader's attitude in relation to group, 21, 59, 66, 67, 71, 78, 80, 82, 85, 88, 89, 92, 96, 99 - 101, 110, 112, 119, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 146, 169, 172, 173, 182, 192

Lippett, Roland, 6

"Looking at Groups" Check List, 161, 167, 204

M

Mental hygiene, 5

Mentally retarded, 8; illiterates, 11

Metcalf, Harold, 5

Michigan State College, 18, 60; Drama Day, 61; visitors, 69, 173; Water Carnival, 74; radio interviews, 93; Journalism Day, 164, 166; football game, 170

Minnesota Youth Conservation Commission, 7

Misbehavior, within group, 102, 135, 136, 142, 149, 157, 158, 159, 160, 164, 171, 200

Model Airplane Club, 14

Mooney Problem Check List, appraisals, 195, 196, 197 (see appendix III)

Morale of members, 65, 77, 151, 152, 173

Moreno, Jacob L., 5, 6

N

National Training School Chaplains Conference, 136, 152, 153

O

Off-grounds trips, 60, 61, 67, 74, 164, 165, 211; summer outing, 104, 108, 113, 183, 204

Orientation of new members, 76, 82, 85, 102, 103, 108, 120, 122, 139, 140, 156, 165, 167, 172, 192

P

Parents, relationship of members to their, 61, 64, 70, 72, 95, 97

Parole, 13, 167, 208, 211; "Richard's" concern with, 72, 104; adjustment on, 107, 110, 111, 135, 157, 161 - 164, 168, 183, 187, 200, 212 (see appendix IV)

Parties, 12; surprise party for group leader, 12; types of, 16; for member, 62, 64

Peer status, 80, 85, 103, 108, 111, 112, 120, 133, 161, 167, 171, 184, 188, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 209, 210

Percy Jones Hospital veterans, 74

"Pioneer House", 8

Probate Court, 2, 13

Probation, membership, 113, 133

Probation officer, 13, 149

Problem, statement of, 1

Productions, schedule of, 15; "A Christmas Carol", 15, 91; date setting, 61; "Lemonade Theatre" ("Summer Comes to the Diamond O"), 15, 95 - 97; "Street Corner", 136, 139, 151, 152, 153, 156, 209 (see appendix I); Variety Show ("Off Detail"), 11, 15, 122, 156, 157, 158, 173, 175, 176, 179 - 182 (see appendix II)

Profane Language, 125, 197

Progress reports, defined, 14

Psychiatry, 4, 7

Psychology, 4, 63

Psychological Clinic, B.V.S., 17, 22, 60, 80, 194

Psychotherapy, 5; group, 6, 7

R

Racial differences, 74, 75, 107, 144, 175, 176, 198, 199, 205

- Rating scale, 21, 91; appraisal, 194, 195
- "Reactions", definition, 2
- Recreation department, entertainments, 15; contact with Players, 17, 179, 180 (also see Boys Vocational School)
- Red Wing State Training School for Boys, 8
- Redl, Fritz, 7
- Reformatory, 8
- Religious experiences of members, 117
- Rewards, 60, 97, 98
- Rogers, Carl R., 5
- Role-playing, 8
- Rorschach, 74, 80, 201
- "Round Robin", defined, 16; 58, 108 - 110, 153, 154, 156, 178, 186, 191, 192
- Runaways, 60, 65, 68, 75; from group, 150, 151, 152, 154
- S**
- SRA adjustment materials, 73
- Secondary schools, 4; enrollments, 4
- Self-analysis, 70, 83, 168
- Self-imposed order of members, 12, 143 (also see group pressure)
- Self-discipline, 146, 147, 148, 174
- Slavson, S. R., 5
- Social Adjustment Class, 87, 150, 168, 172
- Social Maladjustment, treatment of, 1
- "Spud Room", 105, 165, 168
- Stage recreation, 13, 18
- State Prison of Southern Michigan (Jackson), riots, 57; 121

Study group,

- "Arthur", 171, 173, 174, 177, 178, 187, 188, 192
- "Bart", case history, 51; 120, 124, 125, 127 - 135, 137, 138, 146, 148, 149, 151, 153, 156 - 161, 164 - 166, 168 - 171, 184, 208, 209
- "Colin", case history, 55; 141, 144, 146, 148, 154 - 156, 159 - 161, 164 - 169, 173, 178, 186 - 188, 192, 210
- "Danny", case history, 25; 59 - 61, 64, 66 - 70, 71, 73, 76, 79 - 81, 87, 88, 91 - 93, 95, 96, 100 - 102, 106, 107, 109 - 112, 114, 115, 117, 118, 120 - 124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 133, 139, 155, 161- 164, 165, 167, 177, 198
- "Dick", 141, 142, 145, 149
- "Duane", case history, 45; 84, 86, 95, 96, 99, 105, 106, 115, 117, 119, 122, 124, 126, 127, 130, 132, 133, 135, 165, 205, 206
- "Eldon", case history, 33; 58, 62, 69, 73, 83, 85, 90 - 92, 95, 98, 105, 108, 109 - 111, 113, 118, 125, 128, 130, 133, 135, 139, 165, 201, 207
- "Floyd", case history, 35; 58, 69, 73, 77, 82, 88, 93, 95, 106, 112, 115, 119, 120, 123 - 125, 130, 132, 133, 135, 202, 204
- "Fred", case history, 40; 84, 92, 95, 113, 115, 125, 127c- 131, 136, 138, 142, 145 - 148, 151, 152, 184, 185, 203, 204
- "Gary", case history, 42; 84, 86, 95, 100, 106, 107, 115, 121, 122, 124, 125, 133, 134, 136 - 138, 140, 142 - 146, 148 - 152, 154 - 156, 158, 159, 161, 164, 167, 169 - 173, 175, 176 - 178, 181 - 184, 188, 192, 204
- "Gene", case history, 29; 58, 59, 61, 63, 67 - 69, 71, 79, 80, 82, 88, 91, 93, 95, 100, 105, 108, 113, 115, 117, 118, 125, 128, 130 - 133, 135 - 138, 140, 142, 143, 145, 147 - 149, 153, 154, 157 - 161, 165 - 171, 173, 177 - 179, 184 - 187, 191 - 193, 200, 208
- "Herman", case history, 49; 101, 105, 108, 111, 118, 124, 125, 129, 130, 133, 135, 138, 142, 147, 148, 154 - 157, 159, 160, 165 - 169, 173, 184, 189, 191, 207
- "Joe", 141, 150, 160, 165, 168, 173, 175, 179, 189, 182
- "Kenneth", 141, 144
- "Leo", case history, 53; 58, 122, 124, 125, 129, 133, 135, 139, 144, 145, 148, 150, 154, 156, 159, 164, 169, 171, 173, 177, 178, 183, 185, 209
- "Max", 171, 177, 178, 189, 191, 192,
- "Neal", case history, 47; 97, 101, 108, 109, 112, 115, 119, 123, 125, 126, 130, 143, 206, 207
- "Otis", 136, 155, 158, 164, 167
- "Richard", case history, 27; 58, 61, 66, 69, 71, 73, 75, 77, 82, 87, 90 - 92, 95, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 106, 107, 111, 113, 115, 117, 122 - 124, 126, 130, 199, 207
- "Rod", case history, 31; 61, 68, 69, 71, 73, 76, 79, 86, 89, 93, 95, 101, 104, 105, 108, 111, 200

"Terry", 141, 151, 152

"Tony", case history, 37; 75, 76, 78, 82, 85, 88, 90,
91, 93 - 95, 98, 100, 101, 106, 107, 113, 115, 117 -
122, 124 - 126, 129 - 132, 137, 183, 184, 203

"Warren", case history, 23; 59, 61 - 63, 66, 69, 73, 74,
76, 78, 79, 81, 84 - 86, 88, 89, 91, 95, 96, 98 - 104,
106, 144, 148, 149, 197 - 199, 204, 205

"Wayne", 167 - 170, 173, 174, 176 - 178, 181, 182, 185,
189

Uniforms, 150, 179, 181, 193

Virility strivings of members, 13, 185, 190

Work habits of members, 125, 134, 143, 147, 150, 153, 170,
174, 175, 180 - 182

PERSON USE ONLY

~~MAY 1957~~

~~SEP 2 1960~~

R 75

~~JUL 16 '57~~

~~JUL 31 '57~~

~~AUG 1 '57~~

~~MAY 27 1961~~

~~SEP 30 '57~~

~~NOV 4 '57~~

~~FEB 11 '58~~

~~MAR 3 '58~~

~~APR 4 '58~~

~~APR 8 '58~~

~~MAY 16 '58~~

~~MAY 30 '58~~

~~JUN 3 '58~~

~~JUL 26 '58~~

~~AUG 22 '58~~

~~OCT 12 '58~~

~~DEC 1 '58~~

~~FEB 17 '59~~

~~MAR 7 1960~~

~~SEP 2 1960~~

~~JUL 19 1960~~

~~JUL 17 1960~~

103

~~JUL 17 1960~~

125

~~DEC 1 1961~~

~~FEB 19 1962~~

~~JUL 13 1962~~

~~AUG 31 1962~~

~~SEP 27 1962~~

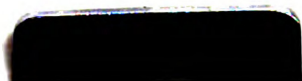
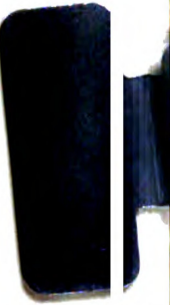
~~SEP 2 1963~~

~~JUN 8 1963~~

~~JUL 6 1963~~

~~MAY 21 1964~~

~~MAR 1967~~



MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES



3 1293 03047 1340